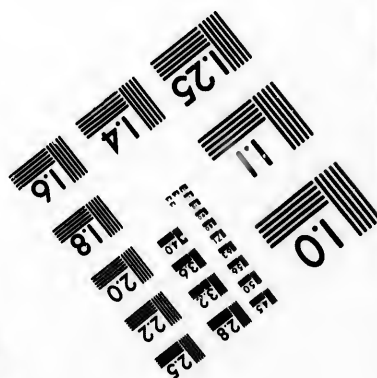
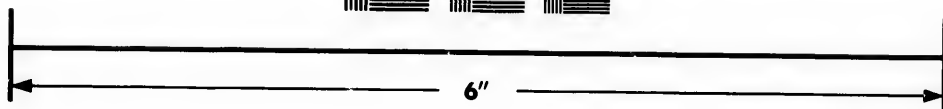
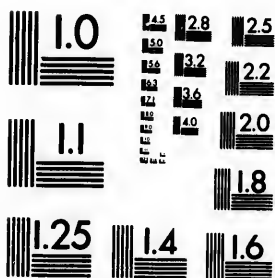


**IMAGE EVALUATION  
TEST TARGET (MT-3)**



**Photographic  
Sciences  
Corporation**

23 WEST MAIN STREET  
WEBSTER, N.Y. 14580  
(716) 872-4503



**CIHM/ICMH  
Microfiche  
Series.**

**CIHM/ICMH  
Collection de  
microfiches.**



Canadian Institute for Historical Microreproductions / Institut canadien de microreproductions historiques



**© 1983**

Technical and Bibliographic Notes/Notes techniques et bibliographiques

The Institute has attempted to obtain the best original copy available for filming. Features of this copy which may be bibliographically unique, which may alter any of the images in the reproduction, or which may significantly change the usual method of filming, are checked below.

L'Institut a microfilmé le meilleur exemplaire qu'il lui a été possible de se procurer. Les détails de cet exemplaire qui sont peut-être uniques du point de vue bibliographique, qui peuvent modifier une image reproduite, ou qui peuvent exiger une modification dans la méthode normale de filmage sont indiqués ci-dessous.

- |   |   |
|---|---|
| <input type="checkbox"/> Coloured covers/<br>Couverture de couleur  | <input type="checkbox"/> Coloured pages/<br>Pages de couleur  |
| <input type="checkbox"/> Covers damaged/<br>Couverture endommagée   | <input type="checkbox"/> Pages damaged/<br>Pages endommagées  |
| <input type="checkbox"/> Covers restored and/or laminated/<br>Couverture restaurée et/ou pelliculée   | <input type="checkbox"/> Pages restored and/or laminated/<br>Pages restaurées et/ou pelliculées   |
| <input type="checkbox"/> Cover title missing/<br>Le titre de couverture manque  | <input checked="" type="checkbox"/> Pages discoloured, stained or foxed/<br>Pages décolorées, tachetées ou piquées  |
| <input type="checkbox"/> Coloured maps/<br>Cartes géographiques en couleur  | <input type="checkbox"/> Pages detached/<br>Pages détachées   |
| <input type="checkbox"/> Coloured ink (i.e. other than blue or black)/<br>Encre de couleur (i.e. autre que bleue ou noire)  | <input checked="" type="checkbox"/> Showthrough/<br>Transparence  |
| <input type="checkbox"/> Coloured plates and/or illustrations/<br>Planches et/ou illustrations en couleur   | <input type="checkbox"/> Quality of print varies/<br>Qualité inégale de l'impression  |
| <input type="checkbox"/> Bound with other material/<br>Relié avec d'autres documents  | <input type="checkbox"/> Includes supplementary material/<br>Comprend du matériel supplémentaire  |
| <input type="checkbox"/> Tight binding may cause shadows or distortion along interior margin/<br>La reliure serrée peut causer de l'ombre ou de la distorsion le long de la marge intérieure  | <input type="checkbox"/> Only edition available/<br>Seule édition disponible  |
| <input type="checkbox"/> Blank leaves added during restoration may appear within the text. Whenever possible, these have been omitted from filming/<br>Il se peut que certaines pages blanches ajoutées lors d'une restauration apparaissent dans le texte, mais, lorsque cela était possible, ces pages n'ont pas été filmées. | <input type="checkbox"/> Pages wholly or partially obscured by errata slips, tissues, etc., have been refilmed to ensure the best possible image/<br>Les pages totalement ou partiellement obscurcies par un feuillet d'errata, une pelure, etc., ont été filmées à nouveau de façon à obtenir la meilleure image possible. |
- Additional comments:/  
Commentaires supplémentaires:      Various pagings.

This item is filmed at the reduction ratio checked below/  
Ce document est filmé au taux de réduction indiqué ci-dessous.

10X	14X	18X	22X	26X	30X
<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input checked="" type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>
12X	16X	20X	24X	28X	32X

The copy filmed here has been reproduced thanks to the generosity of:

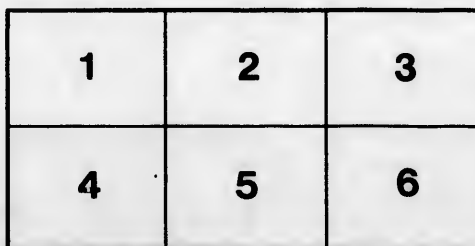
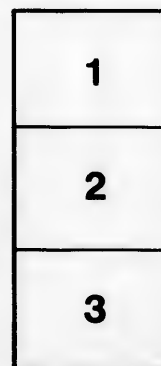
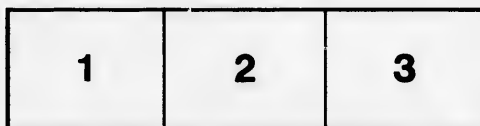
National Library of Canada

The images appearing here are the best quality possible considering the condition and legibility of the original copy and in keeping with the filming contract specifications.

Original copies in printed paper covers are filmed beginning with the front cover and ending on the last page with a printed or illustrated impression, or the back cover when appropriate. All other original copies are filmed beginning on the first page with a printed or illustrated impression, and ending on the last page with a printed or illustrated impression.

The last recorded frame on each microfiche shall contain the symbol  $\rightarrow$  (meaning "CONTINUED"), or the symbol  $\nabla$  (meaning "END"), whichever applies.

Maps, plates, charts, etc., may be filmed at different reduction ratios. Those too large to be entirely included in one exposure are filmed beginning in the upper left hand corner, left to right and top to bottom, as many frames as required. The following diagrams illustrate the method:



L'exemplaire filmé fut reproduit grâce à la générosité de:

Bibliothèque nationale du Canada

Les images suivantes ont été reproduites avec le plus grand soin, compte tenu de la condition et de la netteté de l'exemplaire filmé, et en conformité avec les conditions du contrat de filmage.

Les exemplaires originaux dont la couverture en papier est imprimée sont filmés en commençant par le premier plat et en terminant soit par la dernière page qui comporte une empreinte d'impression ou d'illustration, soit par le second plat, selon le cas. Tous les autres exemplaires originaux sont filmés en commençant par la première page qui comporte une empreinte d'impression ou d'illustration et en terminant par la dernière page qui comporte une telle empreinte.

Un des symboles suivants apparaîtra sur la dernière image de chaque microfiche, selon le cas: le symbole  $\rightarrow$  signifie "A SUIVRE", le symbole  $\nabla$  signifie "FIN".

Les cartes, planches, tableaux, etc., peuvent être filmés à des taux de réduction différents. Lorsque le document est trop grand pour être reproduit en un seul cliché, il est filmé à partir de l'angle supérieur gauche, de gauche à droite, et de haut en bas, en prenant le nombre d'images nécessaire. Les diagrammes suivants illustrent la méthode.

plaire  
es détails  
iques du  
ent modifier  
xiger une  
de filmage

nd/  
quées

taire

l by errata  
med to

ment  
une pelure,  
façon à  
e.



32X



WORKS BY DR KING, M.D.

PUBLISHED.

Price 21s.

NARRATIVE OF A JOURNEY

DOWN

GREAT FISH RIVER

IN SEARCH OF

SIR JOHN ROSS.

2 Vols. 8vo.

Gentley, New Burlington Street.

"The reader of the *Spectator* for 28th May, '36, may recollect that the popular characteristic of Sir George Back's Narrative was *endurance*.

"The pursuits of Dr. King, however, gave him a field of observation more extensive, various, and less easily exhausted, than the prospects of the country, or the hardships of adventure; and of these he has judiciously availed himself, interspersing his Narrative with popular notices of the characters and habits of the animals met with during their expedition.

"The *ingenious artes* have exerted their influence upon him, and they have produced a more speculative and philosophical cast of mind than pertained to his chief, which shews itself in his descriptions of the customs and condition of the Indian races. The close of the Journey, too, was made under his direction, Sir George Back having started for England by a quicker way, whilst during a part of the Expedition his superior went in advance, leaving Dr. King to follow with the *personnel* and *material*, so that he had opportunities of seeing more of the manners and characters of the adventurers, and their life while at labour, than his chief."—*Spectator*.

"We trust we have said sufficient to induce our readers to consult the work itself, which will richly reward their curiosity. It is written in a very unaffected style,—clear, varied, and tasteful. The numerous adventures that befel the isolated group; the incidents, ludicrous and depressing, that arrested their progress; the strange tribes whose homesteads and hunting-grounds they crossed; and the various particulars of their daily toils, privations, and difficulties, are related in a manner that happily combines the elements of the simple and the picturesque. We have seldom met with two volumes of a similar nature which have so strongly impressed us in favour of the talents of the Author. Both in manner and execution, Dr. King's work is worthy to take rank amongst the most valuable records of its kind in our language."—*Atlas*.

" read to before man regid thore of gr style Glob " was i up th and r mann devol situat ways acqui seem under own e work, Frank repay Morn " I Indian touch Histor Narrat interes man."

M.

" A support disease To illu Board o made a would s

Dr. King, Richard . . . 8/6<sup>d</sup>

"The mind is often recalled to Mr. Irving's "Astoria," in reading the two volumes before us. We must refer our readers to his pages for their full satisfaction, and we promise them before hand much entertainment from his account of the manners and habits of the various inhabitants of these wild regions, whom our Author describes with all the zest of a thorough-bred naturalist. He has none of Mr. Cooper's effects of grouping and colouring, or Mr. Washington Irving's magic of style. The merits of his delineations is their simple reality."—*Globe*.

"During a part of the outward-bound Journey, Sir George Back was in advance, while Dr. King, with the heavy baggage, brought up the rear. On the return, *reinfecta*, the Captain took the lead, and returned to England by the shortest route, and in the rapidest manner. The command and the responsibility consequently devolved on Dr. King. The augmented responsibility of his situation appears to have been advantageous to him in more ways than one; it prolonged and facilitated his opportunities of acquiring information, and to judge from the result it would seem to have generated a conviction of his own competence to undertake and conduct a distinct and separate expedition on his own exclusive responsibility. The book is a clever and pleasant work, and notwithstanding the publications of Parry and Franklin, it will be read with interest and advantage, and amply repay the trouble (and even the expense), of perusal."—*Morning Post*.

"Interesting notices of the manners and customs of the Indians will be found in Dr. King's Narrative, and a superb touch of satire may occur occasionally. The student of Natural History will find many valuable and curious details, and the Narrative throughout contains much that is both instructive and interesting, evidently the work of an intelligent and clear-headed man."—*Examiner*.

---

---

## HISTORY OF THE ESQUIMAUX.

Journal of Ethnological Society.

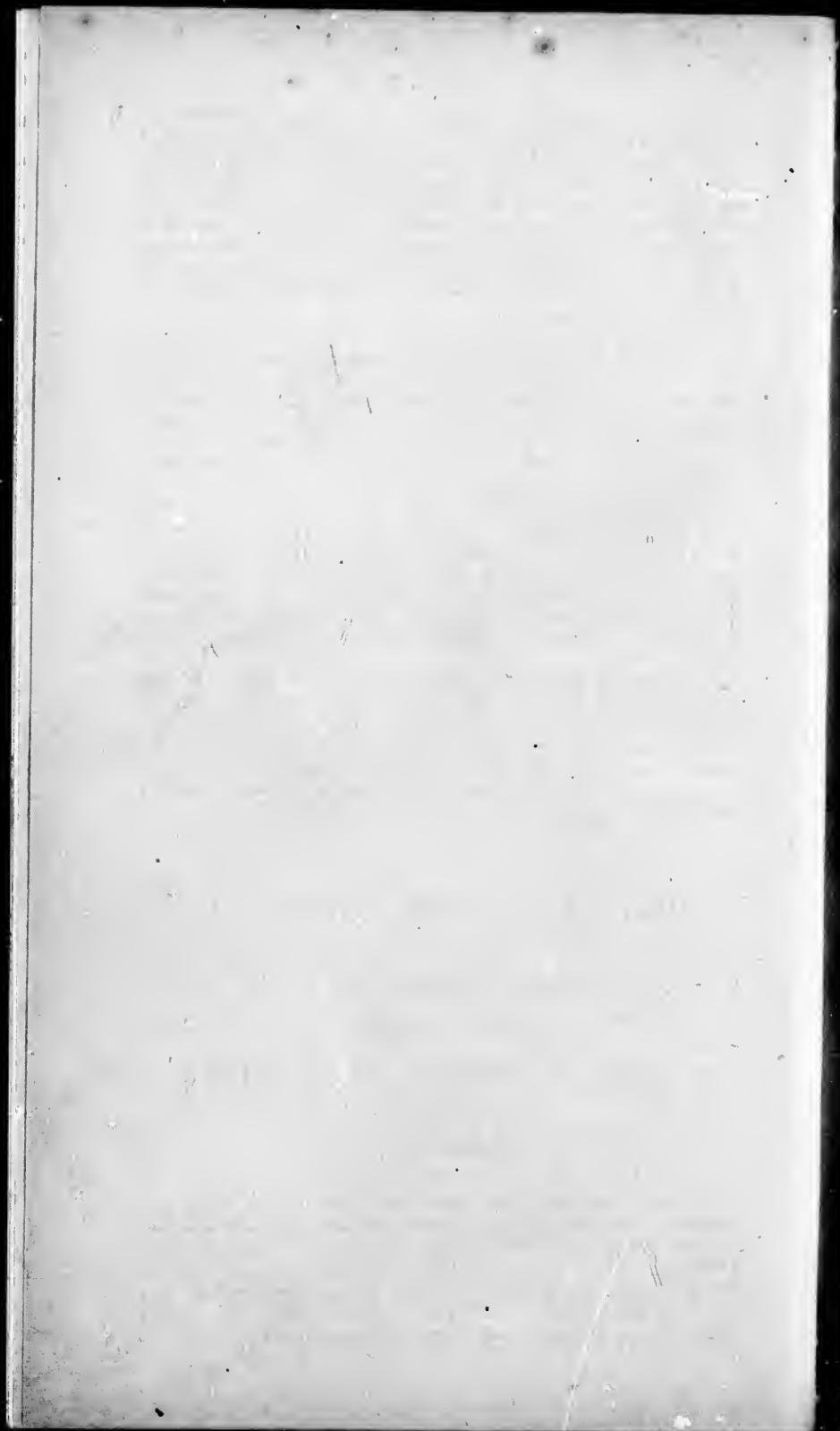
---

---

## MARCH OF DEATH IN ST. GILES.

Medical Times.

"A very ingenious and elaborate Work, by Dr. KING, in support of his theory that Cholera and Diarrhœa are distinct diseases, caused by a gas generated at the homes of the sufferers. To illustrate these views, the author, acting in concert with the Board of Guardians of St. Giles' and the Registrar-General, has made a series of tables by which the gaseous theory of Cholera would seem to be fully established."—*Sunday Times*.







KING ISLAND FROM KING CACHE OF MONTREAL ISLAND; POINT OGLE IN THE DISTANCE.  
DEATH SPOT OF THE FRANKLIN EXPEDITION.

KING ISLAND FROM KING CACHE OF MONTREAL ISLAND; POINT OGLE IN THE DISTANCE.  
DEATH SPOT OF THE FRANKLIN EXPEDITION.

To Charles Gregory Esq  
Master the Porpoise of the  
Author Richard King

# THE FRANKLIN EXPEDITION

FROM

FIRST TO LAST.

BY

DR KING, MD.

LONDON.

JOHN CHURCHILL, NEW BURLINGTON STREET.

1855.

THE UNIVERSITY OF CHICAGO

THE UNIVERSITY OF CHICAGO

LONDON:  
PRINTED BY T. BRETTELL, RUPERT STREET, HAYMARKET.

the  
and  
by  
Fra  
and  
earn  
the  
the  
the  
diti  
aliv  
pow

“ T  
“

## P R E F A C E.



A LETTER of thanks for a *past* search by the Great Fish River for Sir John Ross, and an earnest appeal for a *future* search by the Great Fish River for Sir John Franklin, is an introduction due to myself and to the press. Had the *past*, as an earnest of the *future*, been accepted—had the *appeal* in behalf of a tried servant on the one hand, and of suffering humanity on the other, been heard, The Franklin Expedition, humanly speaking, would now be alive, occupied in the great effort against a powerful enemy.

*The Times*, 13th October, '35.

“(Advertisement.)

“ To the Subscribers to the Land Journey  
in search of Sir John Ross.

“ It is most gratifying to the committee



“ to be enabled to state, that almost without  
“ exception, the most unqualified meed of  
“ approbation seems due to the exertions  
“ of every one concerned. In an especial  
“ manner, however, is this testimony due  
“ to Sir George Back himself, to Dr. King,  
“ his physician, and only accompanying  
“ officer, and to eight brave men—James  
“ McKay, George Sinclair, Peter Taylor<sup>1</sup>,  
“ John Ross<sup>2</sup>, Charles Mackenzie, James  
“ Spence, William Malley, and Hugh  
“ Carron—who proceeded with their gallant  
“ officers in a single boat to the Polar Sea.  
“ The dangers, difficulties, and hardships  
“ to which they were thus exposed were  
“ greatly beyond what had been anticipated;  
“ but not, as it proved, beyond their power  
“ to surmount.

“ To all concerned, then, the committee  
“ takes the liberty of now tendering its  
“ warmest thanks. These, perhaps, ought  
“ to be first addressed to the subscribers,  
“ without whose prompt and generous

<sup>1</sup> These three gallant fellows accompanied Mr. T. Simpson in his memorable journey.

<sup>2</sup> Now one of Her Majesty's Yeomen of the Guard.

" liberality the scheme must have fallen to  
 " the ground when first proposed. They  
 " are afterwards, however, especially due to  
 " Sir George Back, Dr. King, and those  
 " actually employed in the expedition; and  
 " they are also respectfully tendered to all  
 " co-operators with it; in particular to the  
 " governor, deputy-governor, and directors  
 " of the Hudson Bay Company; to the  
 " generous citizens of the United States;  
 " to his Excellency Lord Aylmer, Governor  
 " General of the two Canadas; and others  
 " who promoted its objects in Montreal.

" WILLIAM BOWLES,

" *Chairman.*

" 21, *Regent Street, Oct. 9.*"

The *Athenæum*, 13th November, '47.

" The silence which has enveloped the  
 " proceedings of Sir John Franklin and his  
 " gallant party of Northern explorers having  
 " extended now beyond all limits consistent  
 " with a confidence in their security, the  
 " anxiety of the Admiralty is awakened in  
 " their behalf; and if a few days more shall  
 " pass without tidings of their whereabouts,



“ King from time to time to argue his case  
“ in our columns without taking any part  
“ of our own in his argument or against it;  
“ but it is incumbent on us now to direct  
“ attention to the confirmation which his  
“ views have already received from events  
“ —and the right which that circumstance  
“ unquestionably gives him to a hearing  
“ wherever the measures best adapted for  
“ the recovery of Sir John Franklin and his  
“ band of adventurers have to be discussed.

“ In the narrative of his journey, pub-  
“ lished in 1836<sup>3</sup>, Dr. King states:—‘ The  
“ ‘ success of the Polar land journeys has  
“ ‘ very satisfactorily shewn that to such a  
“ ‘ service only England will in all proba-  
“ ‘ bility be indebted for the survey of the  
“ ‘ coast now unexplored, and for the know-  
“ ‘ ledge of any passage about Regent Inlet.’  
“ The surveys of Mr. Thomas Simpson and  
“ Dr. Rae are monuments to the truth of  
“ this remark. Dr. King did not content  
“ himself with mere vague or authoritative  
“ assertion. The last thirty-nine pages of

<sup>3</sup> King's "Journey to the Arctic Ocean by the Great Fish River," Vol. ii. p. 303.

“ the second volume of his narrative are  
 “ full of facts in support of his views. In a  
 “ communication on the subject, addressed  
 “ to the Geographical Society in 1836<sup>4</sup>, he  
 “ remarks:—

“ Having maturely considered the best means to be adopted for a further survey of the Northern coast of America, I have come to the following conclusions:— A party, consisting of an officer and six men, should proceed in a North-canoe—the smallest vessel in use in the country—passing from Montreal in Lower Canada, by the rivers Hudson and Uttawa, Lakes Huron, Superior, and Winnipic, to the Athabasca; and then due North, by a route well known to the Chipewyans, to a river to the Eastward of Fort Reliance called the Fish River. On its banks the party should winter; as, upon Indian authority, not far from its source a tributary to the Great Fish River takes its rise, which is said to disembogue somewhere below the Musk-Ox Rapid, and is probably Baillie River. Early in the spring the party should proceed by that stream down the Great Fish River to its mouth; and having ascended the inlet to Cape Hay, coast along until the Isthmus of Boothia be either met with or proved not to exist. If the land of North Somerset is found to be continuous with the land forming Repulse Bay, it may then be advisable to fit out a sea expedition, to try for a passage about the

<sup>4</sup> King's "Journey to the Arctic Ocean by the Great Fish River," vol ii. p. 301.

broken  
 the pa  
 it wou  
 on a l  
 “  
 “ fav  
 “ nu  
 “ plo  
 “ T  
 found  
 his dis  
 the m  
 single  
 ceeded  
 accomp  
 acknow  
 judicio  
 genera  
 been h  
 sketch  
 mature  
 most a  
 carryin  
 asked,  
 which  
 in repl  
 these  
 situated  
 some t  
 which

broken land around Melville Island. While, however, the passage by Regent Inlet remains in doubt, I consider it would be highly impolitic to send out an expedition on a large and expensive scale."

" Dr. King then proceeds to argue in favour of a small rather than a large number of persons to compose the exploring party.—

" The precedents in favour of a small party will be found to be many. Sir Alexander M'Kenzie made all his discoveries in a North-canoe, and Hearne discovered the mouth of the Coppermine River without even a single white attendant. Park and Lander, who succeeded when alone, failed and lost their lives when accompanied by a party; and Captain Burnes is acknowledged to have made his journey in the most judicious manner, by so conducting himself that he in general made friends of those races who have invariably been hostile to all strangers. The plan which I have sketched," continues Dr. King, " was conceived and matured whilst I was in the Indian country; and the most able of my companions are anxious to aid me in carrying it into execution. The question has been asked, how I can anticipate success in an undertaking which has baffled a Franklin and a Back? I will state in reply, that if I were to pursue the plan adopted by these officers—of fixing upon a wintering ground so situated as to oblige me to drag boat and baggage over some two hundred miles of ice, to reach that stream which is to carry me to the scene of discovery, and,

when there, to embark in a vessel that I knew my whole force to be incapable of managing—very far from expecting to achieve more than those officers have done, I very much question if I could effect so much.

“ In selecting my wintering ground, I have not only borne in mind the appalling calamities which befel the natives at Fort Reliance, occasioned by the presence of Sir George Back’s party, but the long and laborious duty of conveying boat and baggage to Musk-Ox Rapid. Neither was it likely I should forget the transport of the baggage across the Great Slave Lake, and of the boat over Portage la Loche ; not merely because those undertakings were conceived and accomplished after Sir George Back had consigned the expedition to my charge, but because I believe them to have been hitherto unequalled.

“ In the selection of my vessel I have taken care to provide myself with one that two men are sufficient to convey over any obstacle that the previous Expeditions have hitherto had to contend with,—one that is in use among the natives, and one in which the fur-traders, from long experience, have found to be most adequate in traversing unknown ground. It was not only the vessel in use with Sir Alexander M’Kenzie and Hearne, but it was in such a vessel Sir John Franklin surveyed the Copper Mine River, and traced the coast-line to Point Turnagain ; which spot, since more unwieldy vessels have been used, has not been again reached, although two expeditions have sailed from England for that purpose, the one at an expense of about forty thousand pounds, and the other at seven thousand.”

“ Po  
“ sir  
“ it  
“ su  
“ E  
labour  
arreste  
falls, f  
presen  
It is  
mander  
sugges  
more t  
any oth  
“ ”  
“ to  
“ vie  
“ par  
“ cle  
“ Th  
greatly  
Americ  
The in  
underta  
mind h  
either u  
risk—h  
compar  
expecte



“ Point Turnagain, our readers know, has since been reached, and the land between it and the Great Fish River Estuary surveyed by *a small land party.*”

“ By the plan I propose, time as well as manual labour will be saved; and those obstacles which have arrested the progress of former expeditions, such as falls, fissures, mountains and masses of ice, no longer present insurmountable barriers against arctic research. It is by avoiding those errors into which former commanders have fallen, and by taking advantage of suggestions dictated by experience, that I hope to effect more than my predecessors, and it is seldom that by any other course great objects can be achieved.”

“ The communicator of Dr. King’s paper to the Geographical Society, put the views of the former, as to the practical part of the questions in issue, in a few clear paragraphs.”

“ The researches of our countrymen have already greatly reduced the extent of the northern coast of America respecting which doubt or ignorance exists. The investigation of this remaining portion may be undertaken either by sea or by land. When I call to mind how large a portion of the sea expeditions have been either unsuccessful, or attended with prodigious loss or risk—how great an expense they unavoidably incur compared with the amount of real advantage to be expected, it does seem well worthy the consideration of



the Geographical Society, whether it be right to recommend to the Government the equipment of a fresh expedition of this kind, until one or more points have been settled by the more economical as well as the more promising agency of a land journey.

“ Although a land journey towards the northern coast of North America may be regarded as less expensive and less dangerous than a sea expedition, and at the present moment more likely to obtain accessions to science and commerce, they may greatly vary amongst themselves in all these respects, according to the mode in which they may be undertaken. They may, however, be all comprised in two classes.

“ To the first class belong small companies, travelling with the least possible encumbrance, and strictly adopting the mode of proceeding and the means of subsistence in use amongst the natives of the country and the traders who visit them. Individuals uniting physical ability, both for doing and suffering, necessary to meet the dangers and fatigues of this mode of travelling, with talents and acquirements necessary to render their journey availing for the purposes of science, have already effected much at a very trifling outlay. Hearne and Mackenzie prove the truth of this assertion.

“ The second class consists of those expeditions which possess a more organised and systematic form, being composed of a company of men and officers accustomed to military or naval service, seldom or never amounting to a smaller number than two or three officers and eighteen or twenty men, and consequently

requir  
convey  
canoes  
and tr  
dimen  
easily  
cumb  
distan  
are no  
experi  
difficu  
consid  
troop,  
countr  
scanty  
which  
when  
practic  
through  
cannot  
danger  
they ca  
From  
the bu  
an Ind  
elemen  
neither  
officer  
advanc  
“ T  
the ac

requiring a considerable amount of baggage. For the conveyance of these men and their stores the small canoes of the country, which are readily made, repaired, and transported, are quite inadequate. Boats of larger dimensions are therefore had recourse to, which are easily damaged, are with difficulty repaired, and are too cumbersome to be conveyed across the portages when the distance is great or the ground uneven. These evils are not theoretical; they have been proved by fearful experience, and have been the cause of immense difficulty or failure. Companies of the size now under consideration, though they form but a small military troop, are too large to travel with advantage through a country in which the means of subsistence are very scanty and still more precarious. The difficulties which they have to encounter are infinitely increased when the individuals comprising the company are not practically acquainted with the mode of travelling through the district to be crossed, and consequently cannot be separated from each other without the greatest danger of fatally losing their way; on which account they cannot seek game and other sources of subsistence. From want of experience they are unable either to bear the burdens or travel the distance which a Canadian or an Indian would disregard. Time, the most important element in northern expeditions, is inevitably lost, and neither the energy nor the genius of the commanding officer can retrieve the error when the season is advanced upon them.

“ The expedition of which Dr. King has sketched the accompanying outline—for which he has already

made many necessary preparations, and in which an adequate number of his former companions are anxious to accompany him—falls under the first or small class of land journies to which I have alluded. The expense which it would probably incur is small, compared with that of any expedition of the second class ;—so small indeed, that its adequacy has been called in question. It must, however, be recollected that the expedition has to pass through a country in which money is of no avail ; that, with the exception of articles to be used in barter with the Indians, the skill and experience of the leader, and the strength and prowess of his companions, are the only availing resources. In such a journey the experience and ability of the leader is the desideratum of the first importance ; and it is scarcely to be measured or represented by money. This desideratum, Dr. King, the companion of Sir George Back—the joint, and, for a considerable time, the sole conductor of his company—is not only ready to offer, but he is also generously willing to bear a considerable part of the pecuniary expense.”

“ Dr. King’s paper, we are told, was not  
 “ acknowledged either to himself or to its  
 “ communicator ; nor was it read before  
 “ the Geographical Society, nor published  
 “ in its journal—though communications  
 “ on the same subject, and at the same  
 “ time, were both read and published from  
 “ Sir J. Ross, Sir J. Franklin, Sir J.

“ Bar  
 “ Bea  
 “ shou  
 “ kno  
 “ that  
 “ sear  
 “ mate  
 “ rega  
 “ offic  
 “ Cape  
 “ had  
 “ the  
 “ Rive  
 “ the  
 “ bay?  
 “ Peni  
 “ been  
 “ of th  
 “ and  
 “ Cape

“ “ Jo  
 vol. vi.

“ King  
 “ Fish I

“ *Idem*

“ Barrow, Sir J. Richardson, and Sir F.  
“ Beaufort<sup>5</sup>. Why the Geographical Society  
“ should have thus treated Dr. King, we  
“ know not; but we believe it is a fact  
“ that on the return of the expedition in  
“ search of Sir J. Ross, Dr. King differed  
“ materially from Sir George Back in  
“ regard to the survey which that gallant  
“ officer had made. He maintained that  
“ Cape Hay was not, as Sir George Back  
“ had drawn it, the Northern extreme of  
“ the Western boundary of the Great Fish  
“ River Estuary<sup>6</sup>—that the Polar Sea to  
“ the North of Lake Garry formed a great  
“ bay<sup>7</sup>—and that North Somerset was a  
“ Peninsula. All these opinions have now  
“ been established as truths. The existence  
“ of the Great Bay North of Lake Garry,  
“ and the continuity of the land North of  
“ Cape Hay, were proved by Mr. Thomas

<sup>5</sup> “ Journal of the Royal Geographical Society,”  
vol. vi.

<sup>6</sup> King’s “ Journey to the Arctic Ocean by the Great  
“ Fish River,” vol. ii. p. 26.

<sup>7</sup> *Idem*, p. 77.

“ Simpson in 1830<sup>a</sup>—and the Peninsularity  
 “ of North Somerse’ is now at length  
 “ determined by Dr. King .

“ The verification of these important  
 “ features entitles Dr. King, as we have  
 “ said, to a high position as a scientific  
 “ geographer. For instance;—the ex-  
 “ istence of such a coast as encloses the  
 “ Great Bay much facilitated the progress  
 “ of Mr. Thomas Simpson; and it was  
 “ ‘ the probability of its existence,’ to use  
 “ Dr. King’s own words, ‘ which induced  
 “ ‘ him to be so sanguine of success as to  
 “ ‘ volunteer to the Secretary of State for  
 “ ‘ the Colonies for the time being, year  
 “ ‘ after year, to conduct such an expedition  
 “ ‘ as Mr. Thomas Simpson undertook and  
 “ ‘ successfully carried out; for if several  
 “ ‘ jutting points of land had occupied the  
 “ ‘ space of that bay, not one season, but  
 “ ‘ several seasons, would have been re-  
 “ ‘ quired for its survey.’ The discovery  
 “ of land North of Cape Hay was even

<sup>a</sup> Despatch of Mr. Simpson in the *Athenæum*,  
 No. 652.

“ more important ; for it was strong evi-  
“ dence, in support of the Esquimaux  
“ Chart, of North Somerset being a Pen-  
“ insula. Dr. King remarks in 1836<sup>o</sup>—  
“ ‘ From Cape Hay, the land, blue in the  
“ ‘ distance, trended North - North - East,  
“ ‘ where it dipped the horizon ; but a  
“ ‘ little space, however, intervened to a  
“ ‘ land gradually rising into boldness,  
“ ‘ following a North-Westerly course, the  
“ ‘ extremes of which were named Points  
“ ‘ Ross and Booth. My impression was  
“ ‘ that the sea formed a deep bay in that  
“ ‘ direction.’ By Dr. Rae’s despatch, this is  
“ proved to be true to the very letter. It  
“ was his own observations, coupled with  
“ the fact that no current passed through  
“ the Fury and Hecla Strait, that led Dr.  
“ King to put the utmost confidence in  
“ the Esquimaux Chart as published by  
“ Sir John Ross. The Hydrographer to  
“ the Admiralty, Sir Francis Beaufort,  
“ flung aside the Esquimaux Chart and  
“ Dr. King’s observations—and erased the  
“ dotted lines which made North Somerset

<sup>o</sup> King’s “ Arctic Ocean,” vol. ii. p. 26.

“ a Peninsula<sup>10</sup>. Dr. King, in a paper read  
 “ before the British Association at York,  
 “ and published in the ‘ London, Edin-  
 “ ‘ burgh, and Dublin Philosophical Journal  
 “ ‘ of Science,’ for December 1844, says:—  
 “ ‘ Considerable importance has been at-  
 “ ‘ tached to the land of North Somerset,  
 “ ‘ from a belief that it is an island ; which,  
 “ ‘ if proved, would at once solve the grand  
 “ ‘ problem of three centuries—the dis-  
 “ ‘ covery of the North-West passage. This  
 “ ‘ is evidently an error ; for if insular, its  
 “ ‘ separation can be but of trifling extent  
 “ ‘ —otherwise there would be a strong  
 “ ‘ current setting through the Fury and  
 “ ‘ Hecla Strait ; whereas, according to Sir  
 “ ‘ Edward Parry, there is no current—  
 “ ‘ while the absence of a current through  
 “ ‘ that Strait is a powerful argument in  
 “ ‘ favour of its being a Peninsula.’  
 “ Further, in a letter addressed to Sir  
 “ John Barrow, as Secretary to the Ad-  
 “ miralty, dated Jan. 8, 1845<sup>11</sup>, Dr. King  
 “ says :—

<sup>10</sup> See Admiralty Chart of Baffin Bay.

<sup>11</sup> See *Athenæum*, No. 898.



“ You implicitly believe North Somerset to be an island, and the Fury and Hecla Strait to be the Atlantic outlet of the Polar Sea<sup>12</sup>. Where are the facts? Sir Edward Parry, who discovered the Fury and Hecla Strait, and it has not been visited since his time, has distinctly stated that there is no current in the Fury and Hecla Strait. Sir John Ross has published an Esquimaux Chart of North Somerset, wherein it is shown to be a Peninsula. That, you will say, rests upon Indian information. It does, and so did the existence of the Polar Sea, the Fury and Hecla Strait, the Isthmus of Boothia, and Melville Peninsula. And who doubts the accuracy of these Polar fishermen in these respects? On the contrary, their geographical knowledge is the admiration of the world. Are you then justified in doubting them in this solitary instance? The same woman—women are the geographers at the Pole—who figured that extraordinary Isthmus, the Isthmus of Boothia, figured that land over which you are attempting to throw a doubt. When I contended for this point in 1836, you referred to Sir George Back's decided opinion<sup>13</sup> of the termination of the Eastern boundary of the Great Fish River Estuary at Cape Hay—in which belief the gallant commander, to do honour to the Earl of Ripon, the chief promoter of the expedition, named an island, lying off the Cape, Ripon Island. But Cape Hay has now lost its importance, and Ripon Island is not in existence; Cape Britannia

<sup>12</sup> Geographical Society's Journal, vol. vi. p. 35.

<sup>13</sup> Back's Narrative, p. 408.



occupies the place of Ripon Island, and you are thus informed by that great traveller, Simpson, whose death all deplore, that I was right, and that Sir George Back was wrong."

" Lastly, in a letter to Earl Grey, as  
 " lately as the 10th of June last<sup>14</sup>, Dr. King  
 " states,—‘ North Somerset is a Peninsula  
 " ‘ forming the North-Eastern corner of  
 " ‘ America, the Western shore of Regent  
 " ‘ Inlet, and the Eastern shore of the Great  
 " ‘ Fish River.’

" We have thought it right, we repeat,  
 " in justice to Dr. King, that these facts  
 " should be known. They cannot but give  
 " weight to the opinions which he has  
 " explained to Earl Grey as to the probable  
 " position of Sir John Franklin’s Expe-  
 " dition and the best means of rescuing it."

*The Times*, 14th June, '47.

" We understand that Dr. King, the  
 " medical officer, and, for a considerable  
 " period, the commanding officer of the  
 " land journey in search of Sir John Ross,  
 " has addressed a letter to Earl Grey,

<sup>14</sup> See *Athanaeum*, ante, p. 621.

“ volunteering his services in search of Sir  
“ John Franklin. Dr. King maintains  
“ that, to save The Franklin Expedition, it  
“ would be futile to attempt to convey  
“ provisions overland to him. He proposes,  
“ therefore, to the Government to send out  
“ one or more ships laden with provisions,  
“ next Spring, to the Western Land of  
“ North Somerset, where he maintains, for  
“ several reasons, Sir John Franklin will  
“ be found, and, at the same time, to call  
“ upon the Hudson Bay Company to  
“ store up provisions in their trading houses  
“ on the Mackenzie River and the Great  
“ Slave Lake. He then proposes, in  
“ company with any officer the Govern-  
“ ment may appoint, to be the messenger  
“ of such news to Sir John Franklin, and,  
“ at the same time, to take with him Indian  
“ guides for the conveyance of the veteran  
“ officer and his party, either to the pro-  
“ vision stores on the Mackenzie River or  
“ the Great Slave Lake, or to the provision  
“ vessels at the Western Land of North  
“ Somerset as may be most desirable. He  
“ maintains that he is the only person who

“ has all the requisites for such a journey,  
“ —youth, health, great physical strength,  
“ and an intimate acquaintance with the  
“ country and the Indians. He has placed  
“ a heavy responsibility on Earl Grey, for  
“ he does not hesitate to state it is the  
“ only plan which can afford that relief to  
“ Sir John Franklin which he has a right  
“ to expect from the Government. Sir  
“ John Franklin, he asserts, should not  
“ have sailed in face of the facts he laid  
“ before the late Government; for, to  
“ use his own words, ‘it was altogether  
“ ‘ impracticable, as the expedition would  
“ ‘ have to *take the ice*, as the pushing  
“ ‘ through an ice-blocked sea is termed,  
“ ‘ in utter ignorance of the extent of its  
“ ‘ dangers, and certainly with no better  
“ ‘ prospect before it than that which befel  
“ ‘ Sir John Ross, whose escape from a  
“ ‘ perilous position of four years’ duration  
“ ‘ was admitted by all to have been almost  
“ ‘ miraculous. As it now stands, there-  
“ ‘ fore, it is imperative on the Government  
“ ‘ to use every means to save the lost party  
“ ‘ from the death of starvation.’ ”

The *Sunday Times* copied the preceding article.

The *Pictorial Times*, 4th December, '47.

“ We take considerable interest in the search for Sir John Franklin, but, like many others, turn with disgust from its discussion, from the gross unfairness with which the claims of Dr. King to be recognised as the most correct authority upon the geography of the Arctic Regions, and the best qualified to conduct any expedition in search of the missing adventurers, are met with by the authorities in whose hands are placed the arrangements for pursuing the contemplated search.”

The *Nautical Standard*, 12th June, '47.

“ The whole of Dr. King's letter to Earl Grey so abounds in tersely stated facts, and these facts are of a nature so important to the recovery of Sir John Franklin, while the principles laid down are so essential to the prosecution of all further Arctic discovery, that we feel

“ ourselves called upon to state our conviction that Dr. King’s plans deserve the immediate attention of Government. They are put forth by a gentleman well known in the annals of arctic discovery, highly respected in his profession, and most deservedly esteemed by scientific societies, to whose interest he is devoted.

“ Sir John Franklin and his party will have entered upon their third year before succour can penetrate amid the wastes of ice in which, in all probability, they are embedded, to guide them along the pampas of a frozen ocean, and restore them to earth. Sir John Richardson has proposed a plan which has been accepted by the Admiralty. We ask, is England to be content that our countrymen should only be sought by a heavy arctic caravan-sary under the conduct of an officer already in the wintry region of life? whose vigour of frame has departed, though not the vigour of that mind which won for him a justly high reputation?

“ No! let her Majesty’s ministers, without disturbing the expedition of which

“ Sir  
“ dev  
“ me  
“ hu  
“ on  
“ yar  
“ cha  
“ he  
“ this  
“ wit  
“ the  
“ the  
“ berg  
“ Thu  
“ ente  
“ to u  
“ dice  
“ to  
“ dem  
“ whe  
“ ‘ to  
  
TI  
“ O  
“ the  
“ addr

“ Sir John Richardson, strong in noble  
 “ devotion, is to have the command, by the  
 “ mere expenditure of some half-score  
 “ hundreds of pounds, every month wasted  
 “ on some fruitless experiment in our dock-  
 “ yards, send forth an auxiliary party under  
 “ charge of Dr. King, acting upon the plan  
 “ he now proposes. Let them send forth  
 “ this little band of venturous *voyageurs*,  
 “ with Dr. King at their head, to shout  
 “ the glad *halloo* of coming help along  
 “ the desert plains, and amid the mountain  
 “ bergs of the ice-bound world of waters.  
 “ Thus let us prove that the lives of our  
 “ enterprising countrymen are more dear  
 “ to us than even clique and party-preju-  
 “ dice and jobbing, dear as these are  
 “ to the hearts of Englishmen,—a fact  
 “ demonstrated in every act of public life,  
 “ wherever we have influence, ‘ from pole  
 “ ‘ to pole.’ ”

The *Medical Times*, 22nd December, '49.

“ On the 10th of June, '47, a member of  
 “ the medical profession, Dr. King, thus  
 “ addresses Earl Grey:—‘ My Lord, one

“ ‘ hundred and thirty-eight men are at  
“ ‘ this moment in imminent danger of  
“ ‘ perishing by famine.’ Who is Dr.  
“ King? from whence proceeded the voice  
“ of warning which thus foreshadowed the  
“ two years and a half of most painful  
“ suspense which have passed?—Dr. King,  
“ in 1833, volunteered his services to ac-  
“ company Sir George Back, in a land  
“ journey, in search of the two Rosses—the  
“ uncle and nephew—who had made a  
“ voyage in search of the North-west  
“ Passage, and for the safety of whom ap-  
“ prehensions were entertained. Of the  
“ energy of character, boldness and pru-  
“ dence displayed by Dr. King, there never  
“ has been but one, and that a most fa-  
“ vourable opinion; further, there are many  
“ like ourselves who believe that quite as  
“ much of the guidance, safety, and general  
“ welfare of that expedition was due to the  
“ Physician as to the Commander. Dr.  
“ King is thus spoken of by Sir John  
“ Barrow, when alluding to the researches  
“ in natural history as some of the fruits of  
“ the expedition:—‘ It is impossible not to



“ ‘bestow the highest degree of praise on  
 “ ‘ Dr. King, who with great exertion and  
 “ ‘ diligence in collecting, and careful at-  
 “ ‘ tention in preserving them, must have  
 “ ‘ undergone much labour and constant  
 “ ‘ anxiety.’ Sir John Richardson passes  
 “ ‘ the following encomium :—‘ These speci-  
 “ ‘ mens were all prepared by Dr. King,  
 “ ‘ who deserves the thanks of zoologists  
 “ ‘ for devoting so much time and labour  
 “ ‘ to the promotion of science.’ Sir John  
 “ ‘ Ross thus honourably alludes to Dr. King :  
 “ ‘ —‘ I must do justice to the humane and  
 “ ‘ praiseworthy intentions of Dr. King,  
 “ ‘ and in the grateful remembrance of his  
 “ ‘ noble conduct in volunteering to effect  
 “ ‘ my rescue, the proposition which he  
 “ ‘ has now made to Earl Grey is only what  
 “ ‘ I might have expected. There is cer-  
 “ ‘ tainly no person in every respect so  
 “ ‘ eminently qualified to conduct that ser-  
 “ ‘ vice as this enterprising individual.’ A  
 “ ‘ contemporary (The *Athenæum*) thus  
 “ ‘ writes :—‘ It is incumbent on us to direct  
 “ ‘ attention to the confirmation which  
 “ ‘ Dr. King’s views have already received,  
 “ ‘ and the right which that circumstance



“ ‘ unquestionably gives him to a hearing,  
 “ ‘ wherever the measures best adapted for  
 “ ‘ the recovery of Sir John Franklin and  
 “ ‘ his band of adventurers have to be dis-  
 “ ‘ cussed.’

“ Two years and a half have now passed  
 “ since Dr. King’s warning, and no one  
 “ knows whether The Franklin Expedition  
 “ has been starved, or wrecked, or what  
 “ has become of them. To the truth of  
 “ their danger, Dr. King was a witness, as  
 “ he was to the fact of the geographical  
 “ mistakes and useless purposes of pre-  
 “ ceding Polar Sea Expeditions.

“ It was stated ” (*Athenæum*, 24th Nov.  
 ’49,) “ that the Council of the Royal  
 “ Society had memorialised the Admiralty  
 “ as to the expediency of summoning all  
 “ the Arctic officers to its Councils, with  
 “ the view of learning from them the best  
 “ course to be pursued in resuming the  
 “ interrupted search for Sir John Franklin.  
 “ May *we* urge not *now* the *justice*, but  
 “ the *expediency* of its not having forgotten  
 “ Dr. King amongst the number of those  
 “ consulted.”

I  
 desce  
 the s  
 Amer  
 Sir J  
 a sea  
 out b  
 that  
 Simp  
 fore,  
 Frank

“ T  
 “ reac  
 “ that  
 “ dan  
 “ prel  
 “ the  
 “ gro  
 “ sari  
 “ the  
 “ be c  
 “ by  
 “ Ind  
 “ his  
 “ Dr.

I proposed to the Government in 1836 to descend the Great Fish River to complete the survey of the unexplored coast of North America, to do by a *land journey* that which Sir John Franklin was dispatched to do by a *sea expedition*, a plan subsequently carried out by a private expedition, in command of that distinguished traveller, Mr. Thomas Simpson. The following testimony is, therefore, *apropos* for the search for Sir John Franklin:—

*Spectator*, 19th November, '36.

“ That Dr. King’s plan is bold will be  
 “ readily admitted ; but it does not follow  
 “ that it is rash. With care and prudence,  
 “ dangers from man are not to be ap-  
 “ prehended ; numbers have no power over  
 “ the rigour of the climate ; and if the  
 “ gross quantity of food and other neces-  
 “ saries that can be carried is less, so is  
 “ the number amongst which they are to  
 “ be divided. Hearne made *his* discoveries  
 “ by plunging unattended amongst the  
 “ Indians ; Mackenzie placed himself and  
 “ his few followers in a canoe, such as  
 “ Dr. King proposes to use ; and the early

“ navigators, whose exploration later ex-  
 “ peditions have sailed to confirm, or fall  
 “ short of, were badly victualled, in com-  
 “ parative cockle shells. For in these, as  
 “ in other affairs, the material means and  
 “ appliances are of trivial consequence  
 “ compared with the qualifications of the  
 “ men who are to apply them.”

*Examiner*, 20th November, '36.

“ Dr. King is likely to realise an in-  
 “ tention he has formed of resuming the  
 “ research along the Northern coast of  
 “ North America. We think him more  
 “ than justified in some of his most hopeful  
 “ and sanguine expectations,—and we wish  
 “ him every possible success.”

*Morning Post*, 23rd December, '36.

“ We sincerely hope that Dr. King may  
 “ be enabled to prosecute his hyperborean  
 “ researches after his own economical and  
 “ adventurous fashion. There can be no  
 “ doubt of the zeal and capability of  
 “ Dr. King,—the past is a guarantee for  
 “ the future.”

*Globe*, 20th November, '36.

“ We wish the author every success in

“ eff  
 “ lin  
 “ ev  
 “ of  
 “  
 “ va  
 “ pre  
 “ sm  
 “ ent  
 “ of  
 “ abl  
 “ like  
 Naval  
 “ v  
 “ pro  
 “ Sir  
 “ Riv  
 “ cal  
 “ the  
 “ and  
 “ Indi  
 “ mak  
 “ succ  
 “ that  
 “ that

“ effecting his object of extending the coast  
 “ line of North America ; for which it is  
 “ evident he possesses the requisite spirit  
 “ of enterprise and resource.”

*Atlas*, 20th November, '36.

“ Dr. King's plan presents evident ad-  
 “ vantages over all those that have been  
 “ previously attempted, not only in the  
 “ small amount of expenditure it will  
 “ entail, but in the superior practicability  
 “ of its operations. We hope he will be  
 “ able to carry out a plan which seems so  
 “ likely to eventuate in success.”

*Naval and Military Gazette*, 19th February, '36.

“ We have minutely inspected Dr. King's  
 “ proposal, and find that he accompanied  
 “ Sir George Back down the Great Fish  
 “ River, and, moreover, being of the medi-  
 “ cal profession, and well acquainted with  
 “ the manners of the Canadian Voyagers,  
 “ and the means of propitiating the native  
 “ Indians, he appears well qualified to  
 “ make the attempt with every prospect of  
 “ success. We have the more confidence  
 “ that he will succeed from the knowledge  
 “ that five of his companions in the last

“ expedition have volunteered to accompany  
“ him.”

*Sun, 15th February, '36.*

“ We have very minutely examined and  
“ cross-examined all the circumstances con-  
“ nected with Dr. King, and we have  
“ conscientiously come to the conclusion  
“ that he has established the very best  
“ claims to success, so far as success is  
“ attainable by manly daring, determined  
“ enterprise, and absolute disregard of per-  
“ sonal consequences. Dr. King is a gen-  
“ tleman who unites in his own person  
“ some of the best essentials for an under-  
“ taking of this adventurous nature; he  
“ possesses youth, health, medical and  
“ scientific knowledge, experience of the  
“ country and its inhabitants, a conciliatory  
“ disposition, and, above all, a burning zeal  
“ to have his name enrolled among those  
“ who have already signalled themselves in  
“ exploring the stormy regions of the North.”

---

After all, the *best testimony* that can be adduced is that which comes from my companions in adventure down the Great Fish River in search of Sir J. Ross. It is

true  
and  
the d  
publi  
Press  
have  
it.

My  
in the  
fully  
accor  
When  
theatr  
All g  
the st

WI  
Bridg  
I was  
The p  
Hous  
every  
alread  
I'll h  
snow  
evils r  
Gre

true that Roderick McLeod, Charles Ross, and Peter Taylor are now numbered with the dead, but one of the most talented and public spirited proprietors and editors of the Press can vouch for the testimony; and I have that gentleman's permission to publish it.

*York Factory, November 7th, 1836.*

MY DEAR KING,—Here I am once again in the solitudes of the "Far West," cheerfully taking up the pen to write to you according to promise. London life is over! Where now are the snug parties—the theatres—your reflection—and the rest? All gone—sunk into endless night. Such are the strange vicissitudes of this fitful world.

When I parted with you at London Bridge I little anticipated the heavy forfeit I was about to pay for a winter in London. The place of my destination is Cumberland House, an appointment with which I have every reason to be pleased. My family have already preceded me hither, and to join them I'll have to travel the whole distance on snow shoes, which I may add to the other evils resulting from my journey to London.

Great changes have happened here since

you left. That incomprehensible disease<sup>15</sup>, of which you heard so much while here, bids fair to make the place untenable. It returned last spring with redoubled violence: All your friends in the interior are just as you left them.

Now, my dear King, I long to learn how "affairs in general" have prospered with you—whether you still fondly cherish your Arctic journey—whether subscriptions<sup>16</sup> are fast filling up—and whether everything is cut and dry for a start. There are many here who would rejoice to see you among them again and again. There is a report that the Hudson Bay Company intend to prosecute it next year<sup>17</sup>. Peter Taylor is at Lac la Pluie, and fully expects you. Both he, as well as your other companions in adventure, are high in your praise, while Sir George Back is the theme of their aversion and contempt.

As no ships return from the country this season, this letter will reach you *via* New

<sup>15</sup> Influenza.

<sup>16</sup> I was endeavouring to raise, by public subscription, £.1000.—R. K.

<sup>17</sup> Mr. T. Simpson's Journey to the Polar Sea.

York  
with  
But  
heard  
what  
Writ  
have  
down  
to sa  
yours

To

My  
last S  
was  
welfar  
is my  
You  
discov  
spires  
curren  
your c  
winter  
Even

<sup>18</sup> Th

<sup>19</sup> Ath



York, and, I fear, will cost a heavy postage, without affording any adequate return. But I have fulfilled your wish. Have you heard anything of Heron, or Stuart<sup>18</sup>, and what is doing in the political world? Write me all this, and in return you shall have from me all you want, from a scull down to a periwinkle! I have hardly room to say that I always am, my dear King, yours most truly,

CHAS. ROSS.

To Dr. KING, M.D.

*Great Slave Lake, July 2, 1836.*

MY DEAR KING,—Both your letters of last September came duly to hand, and I was extremely happy to learn of your welfare. May you long enjoy that blessing is my sincere wish.

Your determination to accomplish the discovery of the North-West Passage inspires me with the hope of seeing you the current season, and if your plans admit of your coming this length to pass the ensuing winter, it will be to me most agreeable. Even if the upper establishment<sup>19</sup> should be

<sup>18</sup> The discoverer of Fraser's River.

<sup>19</sup> Athabasca Lake.



your residence, some very calamitous event must intervene to prevent me from going to see you.

It may, perhaps, be in favour of your enterprise, the late intimacy that has taken place between the Chipewyan and Esquimaux tribes, in the course of the last summer, on the Thlew-ee<sup>20</sup>. Amongst the latter there were many inhabitants of the Thlew-ee-cho<sup>21</sup>; but the majority were those that frequent Churchill annually, to prove which they produced the articles they obtained from the Hudson Bay Company in the way of trade, and readily exchanged the same with their guests, by way of cementing their friendship. There can be no doubt of a successful issue to your undertaking, of which I feel so confident that I hail with pleasure the moment that will bring you once more among us, as I am equally certain that every attention will be directed to promote your views, and be assured none shall more willingly contribute thereto than your humble servant.

I have not succeeded in obtaining the skeleton of a moose-deer, but I have bright

<sup>20</sup> Fish River.

<sup>21</sup> Great Fish River.

hopes  
a mu

you c  
endea  
your a

I a  
wishes  
God, i  
their

prospe  
H

To D

DEA

your I  
Norwa  
you he  
month

your a  
with th  
going  
until

Athaba  
and Si

<sup>22</sup> Mr

hopes of getting it, as well as a skeleton of a musk ox, by the next spring; and if you do not make your appearance, I shall endeavour to forward them to England to your address.

I am much obliged to you for your kind wishes to myself and family; they are, thank God, in the enjoyment of health, and unite their wishes to mine for your welfare and prosperity.

Believe me, my dear KING,

Your sincere friend,

ALEX. R. M'LEOD.

To Dr. KING, M.D.

*Norway House, 12th August, 1836.*

DEAR SIR,—I was very happy to receive your letter last spring, when I arrived at Norway House, always expecting to see you here again. I was here for about a month and a half, looking earnestly for your arrival. I was at last obliged to join with the expedition again<sup>22</sup>, and I am now going to Red River, where I shall remain until the first ice, and then travel to Athabasca to join with the rest. M'Kay and Sinclair have joined it. Of the birds

<sup>22</sup> Mr. T. Simpson's "Journey to the Polar Sea."

and insects you requested me to preserve for you, I have got as many as I could.

Dear Sir, I should have been very happy to have seen you here, and joined with you with all my heart, but since it cannot be, I therefore must leave you, with my best wishes for your temporal and eternal welfare.

I remain,

Your sincere friend and humble Servant,  
PETER TAYLOR.

To Dr. KING, M.D.

*Athabasca Fort, 28th May, 1837.*

DEAR SIR,—I was very sorry to hear that you could not get into the country last spring, for I was at Norway House waiting till you should be there; and when I saw you were not coming, I was obliged to enter into the service of the expedition. But I was most sorry when I received your last letter<sup>28</sup> that you sent by the last ship—though I hope I shall have the pleasure of seeing you in the North if you do come.

Your ever true friend,

PETER TAYLOR.

To Dr. KING, M.D.

<sup>28</sup> Informing him of Sir George Back's ill-starred voyage in the "Terror," in lieu of my Polar Land journey.

---

## THE FRANKLIN EXPEDITION.

---

12th Dec. '44, the Board of Admiralty, resolved upon another expedition by sea in search of the North-West Passage, and appointed to the command Sir John Franklin, then fifty-eight years of age.

The *Erebus* and *Terror*, ships of 378 and 326 tons, were selected by the Admiralty for this service, having earned a reputation in the Antarctic as well as Arctic Regions by no means creditable to them, in command of Sir James Ross and Sir George Back.

The instructions to Sir John Franklin, signed on behalf of the Admiralty, Had-dington; G. Cockburn; W. H. Gage; 5th May, '45, comprise 316 lines divided into 23 paragraphs; but all we have to deal with runs thus:—

“ Lancaster Sound and its continuation

“ through Barrow Strait, having been  
“ four times navigated by Sir Edward  
“ Parry, and since by whaling ships, will  
“ probably be found without any obstacles  
“ from ice or islands, and Sir Edward Parry  
“ having also proceeded from the latter in  
“ a straight course to Melville Island, it  
“ is hoped that the remaining portion of  
“ the passage, about 900 miles, to Behring  
“ Strait, may also be found equally free  
“ from obstruction; and in proceeding to  
“ the Westward, therefore, you will not  
“ stop to examine any openings either to  
“ the Northward or Southward in that  
“ Strait, but continue to push to the West-  
“ ward without loss of time in the latitude  
“ of about  $74\frac{1}{4}^{\circ}$ , till you have reached the  
“ longitude of that portion of land on  
“ which Cape Walker is situated. From  
“ that point we desire that every effort  
“ be used to endeavour to penetrate to the  
“ Southward and Westward in a course  
“ as direct towards Behring Strait, as the  
“ position and extent of the ice, or the  
“ existence of land, may admit. But  
“ should your progress be arrested by ice

“ of  
“ wh  
“ bet  
“ you  
“ cle  
“ con  
“ off  
“ Ar  
“ the  
Fu  
destin  
dresse  
then  
these

“ I  
“ pro  
“ Pa  
“ fair  
“ for  
“ jou  
“ I  
“ one  
“ car  
“ pec

“ of a permanent appearance, and that  
 “ when passing the mouth of the Strait,  
 “ between Devon and Cornwallis Islands,  
 “ you had observed that it was open and  
 “ clear of ice, we desire that you will duly  
 “ consider whether that channel might not  
 “ offer a more practicable outlet from the  
 “ Archipelago and a more ready access to  
 “ the open sea.”

Fully satisfied that Sir John Franklin was destined to lead a “forlorn hope,” I addressed Lord Stanley, now Lord Derby, then Secretary of State for the Colonies, in these terms:—

“ 17, *Savile Row*, 20th *February*, 1845.

“ MY LORD,—As it is determined to  
 “ prosecute the discovery of the North-west  
 “ Passage by sea from East to West, I can  
 “ fairly approach your Lordship to propose  
 “ for adoption the following plan for a land  
 “ journey:—

“ I propose that a party of two officers,  
 “ one of the medical profession, a boat  
 “ carpenter, and thirteen men fully equip-  
 “ ped for the service, should leave Montreal

“ in Canada, sufficiently early to reach the  
“ Athabasca Lake in July. Here half the  
“ baggage should be left, and the boat  
“ carpenter and two men should remain, in  
“ order to build a boat 28 feet long—an  
“ occupation of three weeks. The ex-  
“ plorers should then proceed to the head  
“ waters of the Fish River to fix upon an  
“ eligible position to winter. The route to  
“ the Fish River from the Athabasca Lake  
“ is well known to the Indians and fur  
“ traders, and is minutely described in  
“ ‘King’s Journey to the Arctic Ocean  
“ ‘by the Great Fish River.’ The  
“ winter establishment fixed, one officer  
“ and five men, with an Indian guide,  
“ should return to the Athabasca Lake ;  
“ and having despatched the boat carpenter  
“ with the Indian guide and the two men  
“ to the Fish River party, there to build a  
“ second boat, proceed in the newly-built  
“ boat *viâ* the Slave and Mackenzie Rivers  
“ to the Great Bear Lake, the wintering  
“ post of two of the overland journeys.  
“ The parties—which, for convenience, it  
“ will be as well to call the eastern and

“ west  
“ then  
“ mea  
“ the  
“ To c  
“ pave  
“ be o  
“ will  
“ thing  
“ the  
“ with  
“ will  
“ —as  
“ to th  
“ party  
“ As  
“ Expe  
“ deta  
“ Islan  
“ other  
“ ascen  
“ with  
“ Melv  
“ the  
“ the c  
“ with



ach the  
alf the  
e boat  
ain, in  
ng—an  
he ex-  
ne head  
pon an  
oute to  
ca Lake  
nd fur  
bed in  
Ocean  
The  
officer  
guide,  
Lake ;  
rprinter  
wo men  
build a  
ly-built  
Rivers  
ntering  
urneys.  
ence, it  
rn and

“ western party—having securely housed  
“ themselves, should at once adapt their  
“ means to their ends in getting through  
“ the winter and providing for the future.  
“ To collect and hoard provisions, and to  
“ pave the way to the Polar Sea, so as to  
“ be on its shores as early as the navigation  
“ will permit, and to observe all and every-  
“ thing in the vast field before them, are  
“ the main features of an Arctic winter  
“ with a land party. The western party  
“ will be further occupied in transporting  
“ —as the traveller Simpson—their boat  
“ to the Coppermine River, and the eastern  
“ party their boat to the Great Fish River.  
“ As soon as these rivers are open the  
“ Expedition must be in progress ; the one  
“ detachment for Cape Britannia or Ripon  
“ Island, as it was once called, and the  
“ other for Victoria Land,—the one to  
“ ascertain the connection of the mainland  
“ with that of North Somerset or of  
“ Melville Peninsula, and if the former,  
“ the character of its western land ; and  
“ the other to trace Victoria Land westerly,  
“ with the view of testing its value re-



“latively to the North-west Passage. To  
 “enter further into detail is unnecessary  
 “until the service is determined upon; but  
 “in order that my ability to supply the  
 “minutest detail may not be questioned, I  
 “take leave to state that I led the mission  
 “in search of Sir John Ross not only into  
 “but out of the Polar Regions.

“It cannot be questioned that the  
 “knowledge of such a journey as I propose  
 “being in progress from East to West,  
 “under a determined leader, would mainly  
 “assist in raising that moral courage  
 “which is requisite in pushing an adven-  
 “turous way through an unknown sea. In  
 “two instances, journeys by land have been  
 “set in motion to aid expeditions by sea.  
 “As it now stands, Sir John Franklin  
 “will have to ‘take the ice’—as the push-  
 “ing through an ice-blocked sea is termed  
 “in utter ignorance of the extent of his  
 “labours; and, in case of difficulty, with  
 “certainly no better prospect before him  
 “than that which befel Sir John Ross,  
 “whose escape from a perilous position of  
 “four years’ standing is admitted by all to

“have  
 “cont  
 “sea f  
 “impra  
 “our  
 “except  
 “under  
 “forese  
 “actual  
 “now  
 “I was  
 “plicity  
 “sidere  
 “altere  
 “put fo  
 “land  
 “Sea E  
 “and  
 “led b  
 “travel  
 “my ow  
 “ished  
 “the d  
 “been  
 “lived  
 “begun

“ have been almost miraculous. I have  
“ contended against the present attempt by  
“ sea from an honest conviction of its  
“ impracticability in the present state of  
“ our knowledge of Arctic lands; and,  
“ except the journey which I propose is  
“ undertaken, it is no difficult matter to  
“ foresee that the grand problem will  
“ actually be in abeyance. My position  
“ now is very different to that of 1836.  
“ I was then unknown; and from the sim-  
“ plicity and economy of my views con-  
“ sidered a visionary. Nine years have  
“ altered the state of things. The views  
“ put forward by me in 1836 in favour of a  
“ land journey have been verified; the  
“ Sea Expedition in the Terror has failed;  
“ and the little band of adventurers,  
“ led by the most successful of the Polar  
“ travellers, the intrepid Simpson,—after  
“ my own economical fashion,—have aston-  
“ ished the most sanguine geographers of  
“ the day. Well pleased should I have  
“ been if that intelligent traveller had  
“ lived to complete his task, so ably  
“ begun; and then he who is now ad-

“ dressing your Lordship would not have  
 “ intruded himself upon your notice. It  
 “ cannot be denied that I was mainly  
 “ instrumental in directing the spirit of  
 “ enterprise again to the North, at a  
 “ period when Sir John Ross and Sir  
 “ George Back were fresh before the  
 “ Government—and in face of their  
 “ testimony ‘ that there were fewer temp-  
 “ ‘ tations than ever for making any fresh  
 “ ‘ attempts at solving the great geo-  
 “ ‘ graphical problem of three centuries:’  
 “ and my restless activity on this subject  
 “ continued un’til the ‘ ill-starred voyage in  
 “ ‘ the Terror,’ in command of Sir George  
 “ Back, and the successful land journey  
 “ in command of Mr. Simpson, were deter-  
 “ mined upon. My last effort in regard to  
 “ the Expedition in the Terror closed with  
 “ the words:—‘ That those who were  
 “ ‘ sanguine as to the success of that enter-  
 “ ‘ prise would be grievously mistaken;  
 “ ‘ and should that insane portion of the  
 “ ‘ instructions, the crossing the isthmus  
 “ ‘ dividing the waters of Wager Bay from  
 “ ‘ Regent Inlet, be attempted, the most

“ ‘ disas  
 “ How  
 “ has sa  
 “ the me  
 “ opport  
 “ Land  
 “ seeing  
 “ vain,—  
 “ gress o  
 “ that y  
 “ plan h  
 “ will ha  
 “ for su  
 “ any di  
 “ to volu  
 “ of the  
 “ Lordsh  
 “ is of m  
 “ same a  
 “ have th

“ To The

Sir Jo  
 the 26th

“ ‘ disastrous results might be expected.’  
 “ How far I was correct the Government  
 “ has sad proof. Although I do not cherish  
 “ the most distant idea of again having an  
 “ opportunity of pleading in favour of a  
 “ Land Journey, under my own charge,—  
 “ seeing that I have pleaded nine years in  
 “ vain,—I am as alive as ever to the pro-  
 “ gress of arctic discovery; and I do hope  
 “ that your Lordship will entertain the  
 “ plan here submitted. Your Lordship  
 “ will have no difficulty in finding volunteers  
 “ for such a service; but in order to meet  
 “ any difficulty of this nature, I am ready  
 “ to volunteer the whole command, or part  
 “ of the command with any officer your  
 “ Lordship may appoint, provided that he  
 “ is of my own age and in possession of the  
 “ same amount of physical capability. I  
 “ have the honour to be, &c.

“ RICHARD KING.

“ To The Right Honourable LORD STANLEY.”

Sir John Franklin was last heard of on  
 the 26th of July of the year of his depar-

ture in latitude  $74^{\circ}$  and longitude  $66^{\circ}$  of Baffin Bay. On the 10th June, '47, therefore, I thus addressed Earl Grey, who filled the post of Secretary of State for the Colonies in the place of Lord Stanley:—

17, *Savile Row*, 10th June, 1847.

MY LORD,—One hundred and thirty-eight men are at this moment in imminent danger of perishing from famine. Sir John Franklin's Expedition to the North Pole in 1845, as far as we know, has never been heard of from the moment it sailed. An attempt to save our countrymen, if not by the all-powerful efforts of Government, by the ever-watchful British public will be made. The exploring party were well aware of this when they started; for they knew that Sir John Ross was not allowed to die the death of famine, nor Colonel Conolly and Captain Stoddart that of the sword, without an effort being made for their relief. I trust, my Lord, the British Government are now fully aware of the wishes of the public in regard to the lives of their men of travel and of war. If the course adopted since Queen

Elizabeth  
covery  
of pr  
honou  
engag  
one h  
intend  
mome  
Admin  
of pub  
that is  
from l  
made  
—for  
be dis  
worthy  
events  
to foll  
be reg  
enterta  
acting  
Frankl  
possibl  
missed  
not ha  
Sir Jo

Elizabeth's time, in regard to Polar Discovery Expeditions, has hitherto been one of profound secrecy scarcely worthy the honourable service in which they have been engaged—and no one knows whither the one hundred and thirty-eight lost men were intended to wander, for all is at this moment conjecture beyond the walls of the Admiralty,—in future let the service be one of public competition; and let the attempt that is to be made to save Sir John Franklin from his hard fate, in Christian charity, be made fully public, that the proposed plans,—for there will doubtless be several,—may be discussed, and therein be raised a praiseworthy competition, which will, at all events, have the semblance of an endeavour to follow the right course. It is greatly to be regretted that Lord Stanley did not entertain the plan which I proposed for acting by land in concert with Sir John Franklin's expedition by sea. It is scarcely possible that the two services could have missed each other; therefore there would not have been that anxiety for the fate of Sir John Franklin which now exists, nor



the necessity which is now paramount for the most active and energetic exertions for his rescue.

I take leave to address your Lordship under three heads. The probable position of the Polar Expedition; the condition of the Polar lands about it; and the best means of saving it.

In the outset I have a difficulty, owing to the route of Sir John Franklin not having been officially announced. Sir John Barrow, in his private capacity, has, however, stated in his *History of Arctic Voyages*, "that it is by Barrow Strait and the Sea washing North Somerset on the one side, and Banks and Wollaston Land on the other;"—which may be presumed to be correct, as he was the official who drew up the orders given to Sir John Franklin on his departure.

The position, then, that I should assign to the lost Expedition is the Western land of North Somerset—the midway between the settlements of the Hudson's Bay Company on the Mackenzie and the fishing grounds of the whalers in Barrow Strait. If Sir John Franklin has attempted to make

a shore  
southw  
Somers  
and W  
into th  
him in  
" our  
" vari  
" have  
" that  
" aros  
" to l  
" Edw  
" mad  
" to p  
" Fury  
" in h  
" whil  
" land  
" in h  
" adva  
" east  
" aban  
" Sir C  
" atten  
" has

a short cut westward, instead of sailing southward along the western land of North Somerset, and wrecked himself on Banks and Wollaston Land,—he has run headlong into that danger of which I expressly warned him in the following words:—" If we direct  
" our attention to the movements of the  
" various Polar Sea Expeditions, which  
" have been set afloat since 1818, we find  
" that in every instance the difficulties  
" arose from the same cause,—the clinging  
" to lands having an eastern aspect. Sir  
" Edward Parry, in his Second Expedition,  
" made attempts for two successive summers  
" to penetrate the eastern entrance of the  
" Fury and Hecla Strait,—and failed; and  
" in his Third Expedition, he lost the Fury  
" while pushing his way along the eastern  
" land of North Somerset. Sir John Ross,  
" in his Second Expedition, was four years  
" advancing four miles along the same  
" eastern land; and was at last obliged to  
" abandon his vessel. Captain Lyon and  
" Sir G. Back made, separately, unsuccessful  
" attempts to reach Repulse Bay,—which  
" has an eastern aspect. How, it may be



“ inquired, is this general difficulty to be avoided? By taking the road which is fairly open to us,—the lands that have a western aspect.”

If, however, Banks and Wollaston Land should form the resting-place of the Erebus and Terror, it will not be that of the Expedition. If the party have kept together (and woe be to them if they have not!) they will take to their boats and make for the western land of North Somerset, for the double purpose of reaching Barrow Strait in search of the northern whalers, as Sir John Ross did successfully, and the Great Fish River in search of Esquimaux for provision,—or for letter conveyance to the Copper Indians, with whom the Esquimaux are now in friendly relation. It is to the western land of North Somerset that we must direct our attention—to that spot we must bend our course.

North Somerset is a peninsula, forming the north-eastern corner of North America, the western shore of Regent Inlet, and the eastern shore of the Great Fish River estuary. At least, such it is represented to us by Sir

John  
for th  
convin  
adduce

In a  
it is  
charac  
penins  
Lordsh  
of this,  
sequen  
upon it  
West I

The  
easily b  
land fr  
that a  
mode o  
ledge,  
which  
tice, ho  
ther th  
human  
it is arg  
best, a  
althoug

John Ross,—and such I believe it to be; for the evidence in favour of it is very convincing, while that which has been adduced against it is mere conjecture. In a practical point of view, however, it is of very little moment whether the character of North Somerset is insular or peninsular; and I can therefore spare your Lordship's time by avoiding to give you proof of this,—which would fill a volume, in consequence of the importance that has been put upon it, in support of the theory of a North-West Passage at the bottom of Regent Inlet.

The western land of North Somerset can easily be reached by a party travelling overland from Canada; and it cannot be denied that a land journey affords the only sure mode of *extending* our geographical knowledge, and therefore the only sure *ladder* by which to reach Sir John Franklin. In practice, however, it is necessary to know whether the question mooted has science or humanity in view; for, in the former case, it is argued that expeditions by sea are the best, and in the latter journeys by land; although there is always tacked on to these

even larger promises of advancement to geographical science than is made in the other. I confess I could never understand the logic of the argument; but it is not less a matter of truth—for the scientific expedition which Sir John Franklin now commands was set afloat in the face of the following facts; that seven of the ten Polar Sea expeditions could be thus briefly described. Capt. Lyon's expedition was modestly called by him "An unsuccessful attempt to reach Repulse Bay;" in the body of the narrative of Sir G. Back's expedition will be found the same tale which Capt. Lyon gave on his title-page; Capt. Ross returned after four years wintering, without advancing a step towards the object in view; Capt. Parry failed in his attempt to reach the Polar Sea by Regent Inlet; Capt. Beechey saw the Polar Sea, and that is all; and Capt. Buchan was not so fortunate as Capt. Beechey;—while a short survey of the polar land journeys affords a standard of comparison and develops the true position. The journey of Hearne proved the existence of a Polar Sea, and demonstrated that it could be reached overland by way of Canada;

and th  
Frankl  
that th  
in ever  
the Cop  
was thu  
land jo  
coast li  
zie and  
westwa  
which f  
voyage  
1820.  
all, and  
tion of  
Polar S  
Expedi  
one of  
harvest  
of these  
that wh  
the litt  
Sea Ex  
Banks  
islands  
are stil

and the success which attended Sir John Franklin's first polar land journey proved that the opinion which had been formed was in every way correct. The distance between the Coppermine River and Point Turnagain was thus made known to us. A second polar land journey added to our knowledge of the coast line the distance between the Mackenzie and the Coppermine Rivers, and as far westward of the Mackenzie as Foggy Island; which far surpassed in extent the prosperous voyage of Sir Edward Parry in 1819 and 1820. A third polar land journey eclipsed all, and left to be surveyed but a small portion of the North American boundary of the Polar Sea. The fruits of the ten Polar Sea Expeditions will not balance with those of one of the Polar Land Journeys; and the harvest of the first and the least successful of these interesting missions is greater than that which remains to be gathered. Even the little that has been done by the Polar Sea Expeditions is of doubtful character.—Banks Land, the North Georgian Group of islands and the boundaries of Barrow Strait are still problems; in fact, so many lesser

puzzles as additions to the great geographical puzzle of three centuries. It is not so with the labours of the commanders of the Polar Land Journeys. The footing which they made is permanent; while Croker Mountains have dissolved, and islands threaten to be continents, and continents islands—the natural consequence of discovery in ships.

It is altogether illogical to suppose that a party isolated from the known world, as Sir John Franklin is at this moment, can reach civilization with as great facility as a party from the known world can reach him. Sir John Franklin, if he can keep his party together, will rest where he is, and daily look for assistance from his home. This was a subject which the promoters of the Expedition in search of Sir John Ross had to prove in 1833; and nothing has since occurred to create a different opinion.

There are manifestly two modes of attempting to afford Sir John Franklin relief—to convey provision to him and convey him to the provision; but I shall have no difficulty in proving to your Lordship that there is but one mode practicable,—that of convey-

ing him  
of prov  
and in  
relieve  
for this  
too poor  
large p  
every k  
men's b  
tions wh  
journey

The  
saved t  
suming  
officer  
half-way  
assertion  
which s  
in 1836  
" Ocean  
words ;  
" toward  
" Amer  
" sive a  
" voyag  
" sions

ing him to the provision. The conveyance of provision to Sir John Ross was a failure—and in that case it was only contemplated to relieve a small party of twenty-three men—for this evident reason, that the country is too poor to support a large party—and a large party it is necessary to have, when every kind of provision has to be carried on men's backs over the innumerable obstructions which are to be met with in an overland journey.

The party in search of Sir John Ross saved themselves from starvation by consuming the food intended for that gallant officer long before they had reached the half-way house to him. These are not mere assertions to suit the moment; for the facts which support these opinions were recorded in 1836, in "King's Journey to the Arctic Ocean by the Great Fish River," in these words;—"Although overland expeditions towards the northern coast of North America may be regarded as less expensive and less dangerous than an arctic voyage, and more likely to obtain accessions to science and commerce, they may



“ greatly vary amongst themselves in all  
“ these respects, according to the mode in  
“ which they may be undertaken. They  
“ may, however, be all comprised in two  
“ classes. To the first class belong small  
“ companies, travelling with the least possible  
“ incumbrance, and strictly adopting  
“ the mode of proceeding and the means of  
“ subsistence in use amongst the natives of  
“ the country and the traders who visit  
“ them. Individuals uniting physical  
“ ability, both for doing and suffering,  
“ necessary to meet the dangers and  
“ fatigues of this mode of travelling, with  
“ talents and acquirements necessary to  
“ render their journey availing for the  
“ purposes of science, have already effected  
“ much at a very trifling outlay. Hearne  
“ and Mackenzie prove the truth of this  
“ assertion. The second class consists of  
“ those expeditions which possess a more  
“ organised and systematic form; being  
“ composed of a company of men and  
“ officers accustomed to military or naval  
“ service,—seldom or never amounting to a  
“ smaller number than three officers and

“ twen  
“ a cor  
“ the c  
“ stores  
“ which  
“ transp  
“ of lar  
“ recour  
“ are w  
“ cumb  
“ portag  
“ the gr  
“ theore  
“ fearful  
“ cause  
“ for tho  
“ troop,  
“ advant  
“ the m  
“ and s  
“ culties  
“ are in  
“ duals  
“ practic  
“ travelli  
“ crossed

“ twenty men ; and consequently requiring  
“ a considerable amount of baggage. For  
“ the conveyance of these men and their  
“ stores the small canoes of the country,  
“ which are readily made, repaired, and  
“ transported, are quite inadequate. Boats  
“ of larger dimensions are therefore had  
“ recourse to ; which are easily damaged,  
“ are with difficulty repaired, and are too  
“ cumbrous to be conveyed across the  
“ portages when the distance is great or  
“ the ground uneven. These evils are not  
“ theoretical ; they have been proved by  
“ fearful experience, and have been the  
“ cause of immense difficulty or failure :—  
“ for though they form but a small military  
“ troop, they are too large to travel with  
“ advantage through a country in which  
“ the means of subsistence are very scanty  
“ and still more precarious. The diffi-  
“ culties which they have to encounter  
“ are infinitely increased when the indivi-  
“ duals comprising the company are not  
“ practically acquainted with the mode of  
“ travelling through the district to be  
“ crossed, and consequently cannot be



“ separated from each other without the  
 “ greatest danger of fatally losing their  
 “ way; on which account they cannot seek  
 “ game and other sources of subsistence.  
 “ From want of experience they are unable  
 “ either to bear the burdens or travel the  
 “ distance which a Canadian or an Indian  
 “ would disregard. Time, the most impor-  
 “ tant element in northern expeditions, is  
 “ inevitably lost, and neither the energy  
 “ nor the genius of the commanding officer  
 “ can retrieve the error when the season is  
 “ advanced upon them<sup>1</sup>.”

The evidence which I have brought forward I most conscientiously believe to be conclusive, that the means to be adopted for relieving Sir John Franklin will be for the Government to despatch one or more vessels with provision to the western land of North Somerset by Barrow Strait in the summer of 1848, and to call upon the Hudson Bay Company to use their best exertions to fill their northern depôts with pemican, dried meat and fish by the same date. Informa-

<sup>1</sup> “Journey to the Arctic Ocean by the Great Fish River, by Dr. King, M.D.,” pp. 293-298.

tion o  
 should  
 summ  
 with  
 desira  
 Hudso  
 the G  
 southe  
 search  
 party,  
 in com  
 ment  
 own a  
 amount  
 duced  
 believe  
 the rec  
 found.  
 the nu  
 not ac  
 the Ar  
 am;—  
 Englis  
 save a  
 the ne  
 Admir

tion of such provision having been made should be conveyed, in the course of the summer of 1848, by a small party provided with Indian guides—in case it should be desirable to convey the lost party to the Hudson Bay depôts on the Mackenzie or the Great Slave Lake, instead of to the southern boundary of Barrow Strait in search of the provision vessels. Such a party, my Lord, I will undertake to lead, in company with any officer the Government may appoint, provided he be of my own age and in possession of the same amount of physical capability. I am induced to volunteer my services because I believe that I am the only person in whom the requisites for such a journey are to be found. Sir John Richardson counts twice the number of years that I do, and he is not acquainted with either the country or the American Indians to the extent that I am;—and I should disgrace myself as an Englishman if I did not step forward to save a veteran in the service like him from the necessity of fulfilling his promise to the Admiralty of going in search of Sir John

Franklin in March next in case of our receiving no tidings of him in the autumn of this year. The Government surely cannot consent that Sir John Richardson, arrived at an age much better suited to receive honour than to endure hardship, should expose himself to fresh dangers and privations, when there are the young and the competent anxious to take their turn.

If Sir John Franklin is to be relieved, it must be in the summer of 1848. He must be spared the winter of that year;—and the Government will incur a heavy responsibility if every effort that experience can suggest is not made to save him from such an ordeal—which can scarcely be contemplated without the most painful feelings. Sir John Franklin's expedition should not have set sail, in face of the facts I laid before the late Government; and the least that the present Government can do is to lessen the evils that their predecessors have allowed the veteran to heap upon himself. And it will certainly not be taking the best means to send one veteran in search of another.

In c  
attentio  
officers  
Parry i  
comma  
“ that  
“ regio  
“ the c  
“ char  
report,  
“ subs  
“ Fury  
“ num  
“ stron  
“ the c  
“ ing a  
“ powe  
that “  
“ that  
“ the c  
“ He  
“ from  
“ the  
“ of t  
“ some  
“ sum

In conclusion, my Lord, I would call your attention to the opinions of the medical officers of the second expedition of Sir Edward Parry in answer to the query of that gallant commander—"As to the probable effect that a third winter passed in the Arctic regions would produce on the health of the officers, seamen, and marines under his charge." Mr. Edwards and Mr. Skeoch report, "that during the last winter and subsequently, the aspect of the crew of the *Fury* in general, together with the increased number and character of the complaints, strongly indicated that the peculiarity of the climate and service was slowly effecting a serious decay of their constitutional powers<sup>2</sup>;" and Captain Lyon remarks, that "He has for some time been of opinion that the *Fury's* passing a third winter in the country would be extremely hazardous. He is induced thus to express himself from the great change he has observed in the constitution of the officers and men of the *Hecla*, and by the appearance of some very severe cases of scurvy since the summer has commenced. Long continu-

<sup>2</sup> Parry's Second Voyage, p. 471.

“ ance on one particular diet, almost total  
 “ deprivation of fresh animal and vegetable  
 “ food for above two years, and the neces-  
 “ sary and close confinement for several  
 “ months of each severe winter, are un-  
 “ doubtedly the causes of the general altera-  
 “ tion of constitution which has for sometime  
 “ past been so evident. He therefore conceives  
 “ that a continued exposure to the same  
 “ deprivations and confinement, and the  
 “ painful monotony of a third winter to  
 “ men whose health is precarious, would  
 “ in all probability be attended with very  
 “ serious consequences<sup>3</sup>.” Notwithstanding  
 these opinions so strongly expressed, Sir  
 John Franklin must pass a third winter in  
 the polar regions if there are no tidings of  
 him in the autumn ; but I trust, my Lord,  
 that you will not allow him to contend with  
 a fourth, without giving me an opportunity  
 of rendering him the only succour which  
 has the probability of success,—that of  
 being the messenger of the information  
 where provisions are stored for him.

I have the honour to be, my Lord, &c.

RICHARD KING.

<sup>3</sup> Parry's Second Voyage, p. 473.

Again.

*To the Right Hon. Earl Grey.*

17, *Savile Row*, 25th November, 1847.

The last ray of hope has passed when Sir John Franklin by his own exertions can save himself and his one hundred and thirty-seven followers from the death of starvation. I trust, therefore, your Lordship will excuse my calling your attention to my letter of the 10th of June last, which is acknowledged, but remains unanswered. I should not have intruded myself again on your Lordship's notice were I able to believe that your Lordship is fully sensible of the heavy responsibility which the calamity has placed upon you. The Admiralty Board may send assistance by the Atlantic and Pacific Oceans—they may set in motion every mariner who has assisted in ploughing the northern seas,—yet it will not relieve you from responsibility as the principal Secretary of State for the Colonies. The service which I have proposed, as a matter of precedent, should emanate from the Colonial Board. It was from that



Board that assistance was despatched in search of Sir John Ross; and from that Board the Polar Land Journeys, so fruitful in result, were one and all set on foot.

I have already called your Lordship's attention to the evidence which Sir Edward Parry, on his retirement from active service, has laid before the Admiralty, in confirmation of his opinion that the most serious consequences to his crew would be the result of passing a third winter in the Polar regions,—and a third winter, it is now too evident, the lost expedition must pass in the inclement North. In order, however, to save our fellow creatures from all the horrors of starvation and its awful consequences, I have offered to your Lordship to undertake the boldest journey which has ever been proposed,—and one which is justifiable only from the circumstances. I have offered to attempt to reach the western land of North Somerset before the close of the summer of 1848,—to accomplish, in fact, in one summer that which has never been accomplished under two summers;—by which means I incur the risk of having

to win  
having  
barren  
shoes.  
is this  
Upon w  
success  
it is ne  
should h  
country  
has to p  
of the c  
the fati  
will be  
these r  
believe  
I hope t  
man,—a  
sideratio  
him,—i  
physical  
these an  
undecid  
the less  
answer  
portant



to winter with the Esquimaux,—or of having to make the journey along the barren ground to winter quarters on snow shoes. How, your Lordship may inquire, is this Herculean task to be performed? Upon what grounds do I rest my hope of success? I would state, in answer, that it is necessary the leader of such a journey should have an intimate knowledge of the country and the people through which he has to pass,—the health to stand the rigour of the climate, and the strength to undergo the fatigue of mind and body to which he will be subjected. It is because I have these requisites, which I conscientiously believe are not to be found in another, that I hope to effect my purpose. The uncivilised man,—and upon the service under consideration we must have large dealings with him,—in choosing his subject looks for physical, not mental, qualifications; and if these are not apparent, he is cautious and undecided,—and the more you hurry him the less certain you are of making him answer your purpose. Time, the most important element in Polar travelling, will in

this way be lost to the stranger in the land, and the journey rendered unavailing; while my great activity, power of endurance, and success as a physician, during my journey in search of Sir John Ross, must be fresh in the recollection of nine-tenths of the Indian population through which such a mission as I have proposed will have to pass,—and cannot fail to secure to me every co-operation. It is a well ascertained fact that the medical traveller succeeds where all others fail.

If your Lordship will take a glance at the map of North America, and direct your attention to but three places; Behring Strait on the Pacific, Barrow Strait on the Atlantic, and the land of North Somerset between them, you will perceive that to render assistance to a party situated on that land there are two ways by sea and one by land. Of the two sea ways, the route by the Pacific is altogether out of the question. It is an idea of by-gone days; while that by the Atlantic is so doubtful of success that it is merely necessary, in order to put this assistance aside as far from certain, to

mention  
Strait c  
as the S  
it may b  
To a lar  
for suc  
journey  
while th  
be the n  
North  
John F  
Fish R  
and alt  
a count  
access t  
it may b  
tion be  
civilised  
placed  
the hun  
Without  
they can  
was by  
that I  
as secon  
and as

mention that Sir John Ross found Barrow Strait closed in the summer of 1832; and, as the Strait has been visited only six times, it may be far from an unusual circumstance. To a land journey, then, alone we can look for success;—for the failure of a land journey would be the exception to the rule, while the failure of a sea expedition would be the rule itself. To the western land of North Somerset, where, I maintain, Sir John Franklin will be found, the Great Fish River is the direct and only route; and although the approach to it is through a country too poor and too difficult of access to admit of the transport of provision, it may be made the medium of communication between the lost expedition and the civilised world; and Indian guides be thus placed at their disposal to convey them to the hunting grounds of the Red Men. Without such guides it is impossible that they can reach these hunting grounds. It was by that intricate and dangerous river that I reached the Polar Sea while acting as second officer in search of Sir John Ross; and as there were but two officers on that

honourable service, your Lordship can but look to those officers for the elements of success, if a mission by that river is resolved upon. All that I can do, as one of those officers so peculiarly circumstanced, is to place my views on record as an earnest of my sincerity. Even if the Admiralty should determine to try to force provision-vessels through Behring and Barrow Straits, and scour the vicinity in boats for the lost expedition,—and try they must,—and succeed, it will be satisfactory to know that such a mission as I have proposed was adopted; while if they should fail in their attempts—and I am sorry to say that I fully believe they will fail—and the service under consideration is put aside, it will be a source of regret that not only the nation at large will feel, but the whole civilised world. When this regret is felt, and every soul has perished, such a mission as I have proposed will be urged again and again for adoption; for it is impossible that the country will rest satisfied until a search be made for the remains of the lost expedition by a person in whom the country has confidence. No

inexper  
errand.  
ment for  
efforts o  
the brot  
French  
La Pero  
pride w  
stances.

It has  
ture of t  
miners s  
visions d  
supplies  
Sir John  
February  
this may  
dition wo  
which, t  
difficulty  
expeditio  
or even  
permene  
they have  
three cen  
North-we  
scarcely e

inexperienced person can go upon such an errand. The efforts of the Danish Government for the lost colonies of Greenland, the efforts of the Portuguese Government for the brothers Cotereal, and the efforts of the French Government for the unfortunate La Perouse, cannot fail to raise our national pride when placed in similar circumstances.

It has been stated in the periodical literature of the day that a party of sappers and miners sailed last June in charge of provisions destined for the Mackenzie River, as supplies for the lost expedition; and that Sir John Richardson is to leave England in February next to head this party. I hope this may be mere report. Such an expedition would be one of relief from a difficulty which, to be successful, anticipates the difficulty to be overcome; for if the lost expedition can reach the Mackenzie River, or even the Great Bear Lake by the Coppermine River, to benefit by these supplies, they have solved the problem of more than three centuries,—they have discovered the North-west Passage, a dream we can scarcely expect to be realised.

The recent survey of Dr. Rae is satisfactory only so far as it confirms the Esquimaux chart furnished to Sir John Ross ; and as it supports my views, that the western shore of the Great Fish River estuary is continuous with the western land of North Somerset,—or, to use my own words of 1836, “ that from Cape Hay the land trends “ N.N.E., when it dips the horizon, where “ a small space intervenes—in all probability a deep bay—to a land gradually “ rising into boldness, following a north- “ westerly course, the extremes of which “ are named Points Ross and Booth<sup>4</sup>.” If the survey of Dr. Rae could be depended upon, the view I have taken is the correct one, but at present it is valueless in a geographical point of view. The peninsularity of North Somerset is still a problem ; for it is far from evident that Dr. Rae reached Lord Mayor Bay of Sir John Ross. He not only neglected to search for the wreck of the Victory steam-ship or some token of Sir John Ross’s footing, but he commenced his journey without providing him-

<sup>4</sup> “ Journey to the Arctic Ocean, by the Great Fish River, by Dr. King, M.D.,” vol. ii. p. 26.

self w  
—wh  
reckon  
survey  
and s  
at all  
much  
was sa  
made  
capes a  
contin  
travell  
Ever  
stances  
than a  
the Po  
the jou  
across  
not on  
under a  
along t  
several  
to hav  
passed  
River, a  
of that



self with the means to correct his longitude, —which he calculated entirely by dead reckoning. Further, he not only made his survey when all nature was clothed in ice and snow—which placed it out of his power at all times to recognise land from water, much more to distinguish that water which was salt from that which was fresh—but he made short cuts to save a journey round capes and bays, and thus lost sight of the continuity of land, which an experienced traveller would not have done.

Even under the most favourable circumstances, it is impossible to put any other than a low value upon a winter survey in the Polar regions. This is exemplified in the journey which Sir James Ross made across the isthmus of Boothia, when he not only traced a large portion of land under an impression that he was travelling along the continent of America, which, after several years was found by a summer survey to have been an island, but he actually passed by the estuary of the Great Fish River, altogether unaware of the existence of that magnificent stream. Poctes' Bay



was the name given by Sir James Ross to the estuary into which the Great Fish River has since been found to empty itself.

Dr. Rae has, however, furnished us with some interesting matter for discussion. For instance, there is the evidence of the outlet of the Fish River into Regent Inlet—for which I have so long contended; and the fact that the failure of his enterprise is wholly attributable to an accumulation of ice upon an eastern land gives additional weight to the law which I have established, that all arctic lands that have an eastern aspect are ice-clogged. The journey which I proposed to Lord Glenelg in 1835, afterwards to Lord Stanley, and which I now, at the expiration of twelve years, propose to your Lordship—is along a land which has a western aspect, and which I have shewn is almost invariably ice-free. My progress, therefore, to the spot where I suppose the lost expedition will be found will be unimpeded; and not only will the question as to the peninsularity of North Somerset be set at rest, but that which remains undone of

the ne  
be co  
wester  
we can  
lost ex  
that d  
I w  
various  
since I  
have l  
soundn  
The se  
been u  
sulted i  
many  
evidenc  
charact  
1836,—  
been r  
travelle  
of faith  
howeve  
mend t  
me a r  
the sou  
been be  
them.

the northern configuration of America will be completed,—for it is by hugging the western land of North Somerset only that we can expect to fall upon the traces of the lost expedition, if we are to look for it in that direction.

I would state, in conclusion, that the various surveys which have been set afloat since I came forward in 1836 as a volunteer have but cleared the way to render the soundness of my views the more apparent. The several expeditions which have since been undertaken, whether they have resulted in success or failure, have afforded so many successive links in the chain of evidence which demonstrates the scientific character of the views advanced by me in 1836,—and for adherence to which I have been refused all character as a scientific traveller and all honorary acknowledgment of faithful service to my country. I am not, however, asking your Lordship to recommend to Her Majesty the bestowing upon me a mark of approbation, as a reward for the soundness of these views, which has been bestowed upon those who contradicted them. I am asking your Lordship to

appoint me to a service for which I am peculiarly qualified,—a service of extreme hazard and labour, but which, to be successful, must be undertaken by some one of great experience. I am willing to labour still for that recognition which will give me equality with those who are now my superiors ;—and when I state to your Lordship that I stand alone as a single individual, isolated from the heroes of the Pole in regard to reward for services, I trust your Lordship will consider that I have strong claims for such a service. The time has arrived, I say, when I am able to refer your Lordship to my past services and my present character as a guarantee that I am sincere in my offer, and as an earnest that I will faithfully discharge the duties which will devolve upon me if I should be honoured with the service I am seeking at your Lordship's hands. Surely, my Lord, I should now have a peace offering. A considerable portion of the main continent of North America bears the outline which I gave to it,—in which I differed with Sir George Back. The Great Bay of Simpson and the trending of the land north-east of

Cape  
the tr  
and I  
and S  
George  
penin  
I have  
be pro  
by the  
Tha  
ficult  
succes  
shew  
could  
stantly  
those  
occurr  
—insp  
last fir  
ship, a  
place  
made  
and th  
Exped

Cape Hay are so many truths, and although the trending of the land named Points Ross and Booth—which I maintain runs N.W. and S.E., and not East and West as Sir George Back has mapped it—and the peninsularity of North Somerset, for which I have for twelve years contended, have to be proved, they are rendered highly probable by the journey of Dr. Rae.

That I have laboured through this difficult subject for so many years, and at last successfully—that I have been the first to shew how the great puzzle of three centuries could be unravelled—and that I have constantly offered for a period of twelve of those years, whenever an opportunity occurred, to be the means of unravelling it—inspire me with the hope that I shall at last find justice at the hands of your Lordship, and that I may be allowed to have my place in the great effort which must be made for the rescue of the one hundred and thirty-eight men who compose the lost Expedition.—I have the honour, &c.

RICHARD KING.

Again.

*To the Right Hon. Earl Grey.*

17, Savile Row, Dec. 8, 1847.

MY LORD,—Since my letter to your Lordship of the 25th of November, the *Athenæum* has published, on high authority, the effort which the Board of Admiralty has resolved to make in search of the Polar Sea Expedition under the command of Sir John Franklin. By that effort the field which I have proposed to your Lordship is by no means rendered unnecessary; while it is shewn to be important from the fact, that if Sir John Richardson fails in finding the lost Expedition along the coast of North America comprised between the Mackenzie and the Coppermine Rivers, or Wollaston Land, which is opposite to that coast, he is to search Victoria Land in the summer of 1849.

Victoria Land can as easily be reached from the Great Fish River as the western land of North Somerset. I can search, therefore, that locality in the first instance, if it be considered necessary;—especially as it is known that our lost countrymen will have

ceased  
can m  
reason  
presse  
10th c  
“ that  
“ the  
“ of th  
“ toget  
“ and  
“ Some  
“ reach  
“ whal  
“ and  
“ provi  
“ Copp  
“ are n  
The  
western  
I dwelt  
sailed—  
John  
finding  
pushing  
Land, at  
North S

ceased to exist before Sir John Richardson can make the proposed search. I see no reason, however, to alter my opinion, expressed to your Lordship in my letter of the 10th of June last, in these words:—" If " that land should prove the resting-place of " the Erebus and Terror, it will not be that " of the Expedition. If the party have kept " together, they will take to their boats " and make for the western land of North " Somerset,—for the double purpose of " reaching Barrow Strait in search of " whalers, as Sir John Ross did successfully, " and the Great Fish River Estuary for " provisions or letter conveyance to the " Copper Indians, with whom the Esquimaux " are now in friendly relation."

The fact, that all lands which have a western aspect are generally ice-free—which I dwelt largely upon when the Expedition sailed—must have had weight with Sir John Franklin; he will, therefore, on finding himself in a serious difficulty while pushing along the eastern side of Victoria Land, at once fall upon the western land of North Somerset as a refuge.



The "effort" by Behring Strait and Banks Land is praiseworthy in attempt, but "forlorn in hope,"—and may be dealt with briefly. In the former effort it is assumed that Sir John Franklin has made the "Passage," and that his "arrest is between the Mackenzie River and Icy Cape;" in the latter, that Sir James Ross will reach Banks Land, and trace its continuity to Victoria or Wollaston Land—and thus make the "Passage."

In the first place, we have no reason to believe that Sir John Franklin and Sir James Ross will be more fortunate than their predecessors; and if we can indulge such fond hopes, we cannot trust to them. In the second place, we are unable to assume that Sir James Ross will reach Banks Land. Sir Edward Parry was unable to reach it, and merely viewed it from a distance; much less are we able to assume that the gallant officer will find a high road to Victoria Land, which is altogether a *terra incognita*.

The main point, then, for consideration is, the effort of Sir James Ross along

the we  
his sta  
alone w  
the pla  
Sir Joh  
borne i  
of Nor  
who su  
between  
Pollux  
—and  
subject.  
Mr. Sim  
his jour  
" whole  
" pediti  
" much  
" than  
Bear La  
Richard  
What  
son have  
retreat  
John R  
" " Narr  
" America



the western land of North Somerset from his station in Barrow Strait; for it is that alone which can supersede the necessity for the plan I have proposed. It is not in Sir John Richardson's power, it must be borne in mind, to search the western land of North Somerset. Mr. Thomas Simpson, who surveyed the arctic coast comprised between the Coppermine and Castor and Pollux Rivers, has set that question at rest,—and he is the only authority upon the subject. “A further exploration,” remarks Mr. Simpson from the most eastern limit of his journey, “would necessarily demand the whole time and energies of another Expedition, having some point of retreat much nearer to the scene of operations than the Great Bear Lake<sup>5</sup>”—and Great Bear Lake is to be the retreat of Sir John Richardson.

What retreat, my Lord, could Mr. Simpson have meant but Great Slave Lake—the retreat of the land party in search of Sir John Ross?—and what other road to the

<sup>5</sup> “Narrative of Discovery on the North Coast of America,” by Mr. T. Simpson, 8vo. p. 377.

unexplored ground, the western land of North Somerset, could that traveller have had in his mind but the Great Fish River—that stream which I have pointed out to your Lordship as the ice-free and the high road to the land where the lost Expedition is likely to be found—to the boundary of that “Passage,” which, for three and a half centuries, we have in vain been endeavouring to reach in ships?

It is generally admitted that Mr. Thomas Simpson was “no common man.” Besides, he was assisted in his memorable journey by McKay, Sinclair, and Taylor—the bowsman, the steersman, and the chief middleman and despatch-carrier to the land journey in search of Sir John Ross;—men who, I can assure your Lordship after three years’ experience of their service, were of no common stamp. Sir John Richardson cannot have such assistance—death has done its work!

If Mr. Simpson, in the youth of his life, with such assistance, could not make a greater distance from his winter-quarters on the Great Bear Lake than Castor and Pollux River,—and if that great man, at

that dis-  
sidered  
“ seven  
“ the w  
of Sir J  
It is p  
Sir Joh  
which I  
evidentl  
in rela  
attempts  
western  
from his  
Barrow  
necessar  
Here,  
themselv  
bound in  
1848. 2  
same me  
which ha  
ficulty;  
therefore  
The land  
“ Despat  
Company, p

that distance from his winter retreat, considered that "any further fool-hardy perseverance could only lead to the loss of the whole party<sup>6</sup>,"—can more be expected of Sir John Richardson at his period of life? It is physically impossible, therefore, that Sir John Richardson can occupy the field which I have proposed for myself. This is evidently, then, the question of importance in relation to my proposal;—Do the attempts of Sir James Ross to search the western land of North Somerset in boats, from his station on the southern shores of Barrow Strait, render that proposal unnecessary?

Here, my Lord, the facts will speak for themselves. 1st. Barrow Strait was ice-bound in 1832;—it may be ice-bound in 1848. 2nd. Sir James Ross is using the same means to relieve Sir John Franklin which has led the gallant officer into difficulty; the relief party themselves may, therefore, become a party in distress. 3rd. The land that is made on the south shore of

<sup>6</sup> Despatch of Mr. T. Simpson to the Hudson's Bay Company, published in *The Times* of April 18, 1840.

Barrow Strait will be of doubtful character,—the natural consequence of discovery in ships; the searching parties at the end of the summer,—with the close of which every soul of the lost Expedition will have perished, may find they have been coasting an island many miles distant from the western land of North Somerset, or navigating a deep bay, as Kotzebue navigated the sound named after him.

These difficulties have so repeatedly occurred, that your Lordship will find ample facts in the narratives of the several Polar Sea Expeditions to testify to the truthfulness of these remarks. The plan which I have proposed to your Lordship is to reach the Polar Sea across the continent of America,—and thus to proceed from land known to be continent, where every footstep is sure. If that plan be laid aside, the lives of our lost countrymen will depend upon a single throw in the face of almost certain failure—if the difficulty in which the lost Expedition is involved is the same which (not to go farther back than 1818) has driven away every officer, including even Parry himself,

who h  
that p  
been t  
regret  
intense  
can he  
motion  
in con  
Frankli  
simply a  
calamity  
fallen th  
supposit  
then, wi  
at the c  
proved t  
relief to  
question  
on a grea  
To su  
of Admi  
declare t  
relieved  
we must  
'nen see  
declarati

who has made the attempt. Further, if that plan should ultimately prove to have been the right one, it will be a source of regret that your Lordship will feel most intensely. It is impossible Lord Stanley can help regretting he did not set in motion the service I proposed to him in conjunction with that of Sir John Franklin,—although in that case it was simply a question of science, and the awful calamity, which has in all probability befallen the lost Expedition, was merely a supposition on my part. How much greater, then, will be the regret of your Lordship if, at the expiration of two years, it shall be proved that my supposition, regarding the relief to Sir John Franklin,—which is a question, not of science, but of life and death on a great scale,—was equally well founded?

To sum up in a few words.—The Board of Admiralty, by their “effort,” virtually declare that the lost Expedition cannot be relieved unless the “Passage” be discovered; we must first discover the “Passage,” and then seek out the lost Expedition. To this declaration, my Lord, I cannot assent; for

by following out my plan, I can search all that is known of the western land of North Somerset,—and be sure that every inch of discovery beyond it is so much good work for the safety of the lost Expedition and for the furtherance of geographical and natural historical knowledge. In addition, I can trace Victoria Land north with the same results,—and yet not discover the Northwest Passage, nor incur the risk of any extraordinary difficulty; while Sir James Ross, before he gets a single footing on either of these lands, must have solved the problem which has baffled all our ingenuity in ships for a period of three and a half centuries.

I trust, therefore, your Lordship will give full consideration to my offer of service in search of the lost Expedition. It is a service in which I can act independently of Sir James Ross, and independently of Sir John Richardson; and Sir James Ross and Sir John Richardson, it is already arranged, are to act independently of each other. Sir James Ross's knowledge of Barrow Strait—Sir John Richardson's knowledge of

the M  
—and  
River  
guaran  
done w  
will in  
though  
lation.

Your  
the Exp  
your va  
give th  
effort in  
up the  
have le  
be satis  
done fo  
thirty-e  
teered t  
and dif  
with, m  
do so.



the Mackenzie and the Coppermine Rivers—and my knowledge of the Great Fish River and its estuary, will be so many guarantees that the work to be done will be done well; and this state of independence will insure a large amount of effort, even though it were merely in a spirit of emulation.

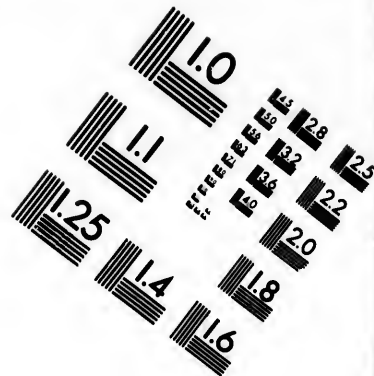
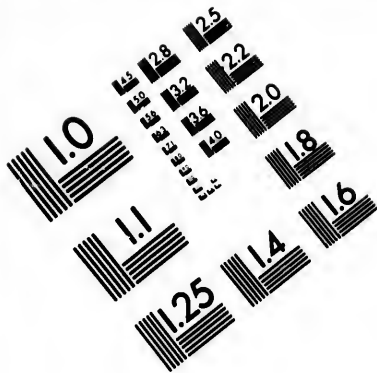
Your Lordship, as Lord Howick, gave the Expedition in search of Sir John Ross your valuable assistance, and if you will but give the same encouraging assistance to the effort in search of Sir John Franklin, and fill up the blank which the Board of Admiralty have left, the country will have reason to be satisfied that all that could be done was done for the safety of the one hundred and thirty-eight gallant men, who nobly volunteered their services in spite of the danger and difficulties they were certain to meet with, merely because they were asked to do so.

I have, &c.

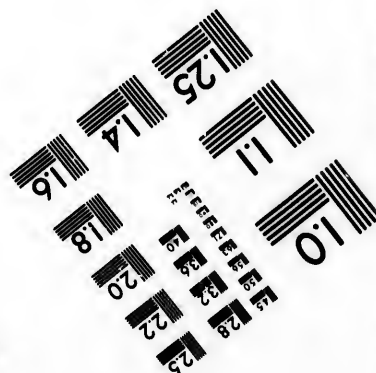
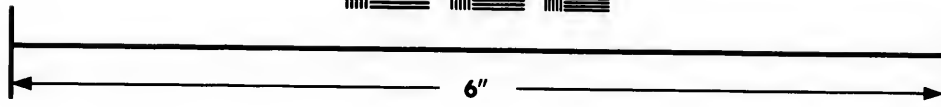
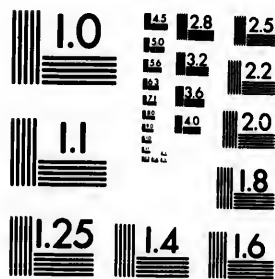
RICHARD KING.







**IMAGE EVALUATION  
TEST TARGET (MT-3)**



**Photographic  
Sciences  
Corporation**

23 WEST MAIN STREET  
WEBSTER, N.Y. 14580  
(716) 872-4503

10  
16  
18  
20  
22  
25  
28  
32  
36

10  
11  
12  
14  
16  
18  
20  
22  
24  
26  
28

Again.

*To The Right Hon. Earl Grey.*

17, Savile Row, Dec. 16, 1847.

MY LORD,—I have the honour to acknowledge the receipt of Mr. Hawes's letter of the 8th instant. Mr. Hawes states, " I am desired by Earl Grey to acknowledge " the receipt of your letter of the 25th " ultimo, in which you solicit employment " in connection with the Expedition which " you state is about to be sent out in search " of Sir John Franklin; and I am to acquaint " you in answer that it does not fall within " his Lordship's province, as Secretary of " State for the Colonies, to confer appoint- " ments of this nature, but that you should " address any application you may desire to " make upon the subject to the Lords Com- " missioners of the Admiralty."

I can scarcely express to your Lordship the deep sorrow which I felt at receiving such an answer—especially at the eleventh hour; for your Lordship has been in possession of my views of the position of Sir John Franklin's Arctic Expedition, and the

means  
and, in  
propo  
progre  
You  
under a  
in tha  
" ploy  
" ditio  
" searc  
endeav  
take m  
for sav  
thirty-e  
from so  
siring  
long sir  
an offic  
Ross no  
the Col  
only fo  
induced  
charact  
ship's p  
should  
John F

means of affording it relief, since last June ; and, in February, the service that I have proposed, if it be adopted, must be in progress.

Your Lordship is labouring altogether under a misconception of the views expressed in that letter. I am not "soliciting employment in connection with the Expedition which is about to be sent out in search of Sir John Franklin." I am endeavouring to induce your Lordship to take measures which I believe to be necessary for saving the lives of one hundred and thirty-eight of our fellow-creatures. So far from soliciting employment—so far from desiring to continue a Polar traveller,—I have long since ceased to be a candidate for such an office, my services in search of Sir John Ross not having been even acknowledged by the Colonial and Admiralty Boards ; and it is only for the sake of humanity that I am induced to come forward again in such a character. It would not be in your Lordship's power to make good the loss which I should sustain in going in search of Sir John Franklin—a loss which cannot be

measured by a money standard ; and, as for employment, I should have to resign five appointments of honour and emolument which I hold, together with my professional practice.

It is not for me to question your Lordship's province as Secretary of State for the Colonies, but it is for me to consider whether I "should address any application I may " desire to make upon the subject " to the Admiralty Board. The manner in which that Board met my offer to administer medical relief to the suffering crew of the steamer *Éclair*, and the suppression of my name in the return made to the House of Commons, on the motion of Admiral Dundas, and ordered to be printed 13th March 1846, of officers and men who volunteered to serve on that occasion, and the hostile feeling which has prevailed at the Admiralty against my views on Arctic discoveries—all of which have now been proved to be correct,—are sufficient reasons for my not offering my services to that Board. Some changes must have taken place if it does not fall within your Lordship's pro-

vince to  
which  
despatch  
mand o  
Goderic  
John R  
journeys  
Board.

For t  
country  
I can pe  
apprecia  
determin

I did n  
should p  
Admiralt

My Lo  
" through  
" Strait,  
" souther

vince to originate expeditions of the nature which I have suggested, for Earl Bathurst despatched the overland journeys in command of Sir John Franklin, and Viscount Goderich the Expedition in search of Sir John Ross,—so that all the Polar land journeys have emanated from the Colonial Board.

For the sake of our suffering fellow-countrymen, whose miseries and hardships I can perhaps above most men conceive and appreciate, I deeply regret your Lordship's determination.

I have, &c.

RICHARD KING.

I did not long consider over the course I should pursue, but addressed the Board of Admiralty in these words:—

17, *Savile Row*, February 1848.

MY LORDS,—“The old route of Parry,  
“through Lancaster Sound and Barrow  
“Strait, as far as to the last land on its  
“southern shore, and thence in a direct



“ line to Behring Straits, is the route  
“ ordered to be pursued by Franklin?”

The gallant officer has thus been despatched to push his adventurous way between Melville Island and Banks Land, which Sir Edward Parry attempted for two years unsuccessfully. After much toil and hardship, and the best consideration that great man could give to the subject, he recorded, at the moment of retreat, in indelible characters these impressive thoughts; —“ We have been lying near our present station, with an easterly wind blowing fresh, for thirty-six hours together, and although this was considerably off the land, the ice had not during the whole of that time moved a single yard from the shore, affording a proof that there was no space in which the ice was at liberty to move to the westward. The navigation of this part of the Polar Sea is only to be performed by watching the occasional openings between the ice and the shore, and that, therefore, a continuity of land is essential for this

<sup>7</sup> Barrow's Arctic Voyages, p. 11.

“ purp  
“ was  
“ be f  
“ Ame  
“ be f  
John F  
Melville  
Edward  
which I  
he has  
officer,  
America  
his vesse  
Banks L  
ton Land  
expect t  
whence t  
the wester  
land shou  
In orde  
of a fourt  
their lot,  
journey t  
northern  
justifiable  
propose t

“ purpose; such a continuity of land, which  
“ was here about to fail us, must necessarily  
“ be furnished by the northern coast of  
“ America, in whatsoever latitude it may  
“ be found.” Assuming, therefore, Sir  
John Franklin has been arrested between  
Melville Island and Banks Land, where Sir  
Edward Parry was arrested by difficulties  
which he considered insurmountable, and  
he has followed the advice of that gallant  
officer, and made for the continent of  
America, he will have turned the prows of  
his vessels South and West, according as  
Banks Land trends for Victoria or Wollas-  
ton Lands. It is here, therefore, we may  
expect to find the expedition wrecked,  
whence they will make in their boats for  
the western land of North Somerset, if that  
land should not be too far distant.

In order to save the party from the ordeal  
of a fourth winter, when starvation must be  
their lot, I propose to undertake the boldest  
journey that has ever been attempted in the  
northern regions of America, one which is  
justifiable only from the circumstances. I  
propose to attempt to reach the western land

of North Somerset, or the eastern portion of Victoria Land, as may be deemed advisable, by the close of the approaching summer; to accomplish, in fact, in one summer that which has not been done under two.

I rest my hope of success in the performance of this Herculean task upon the fact that I possess an intimate knowledge of the country and the people through which I shall have to pass, the health to stand the rigour of the climate, and the strength to undergo the fatigue of mind and body to which I must be subjected. It is because I have these requisites, which I conscientiously believe are not to be found in another, that I hope to effect my purpose. A glance at the map of North America, directed to Behring Strait in the Pacific, Barrow Strait in the Atlantic, and the land of North Somerset between them, will make it apparent that, to render assistance to a party situated on that coast, there are two ways by sea and one by land. Of the two sea-ways, the route by the Pacific is altogether out of the question; it is an idea

of by-go  
is so de  
necessar  
from cer  
found B  
of 1832.  
we can l  
a land j  
the rule,  
tion wor  
western l  
John Fr  
Great Fi  
route; an  
through a  
of access  
visions, i  
communi  
and the c  
placed at  
the hunti  
out such  
reach the  
the Great  
Sea while  
of Sir Joh

of by-gone days ; while that by the Atlantic is so doubtful of success, that it is merely necessary, to put this assistance aside as far from certain, to mention that Sir John Ross found Barrow Strait closed in the summer of 1832. To a land journey, then, alone we can look for success ; for the failure of a land journey would be the exception to the rule, while the failure of a sea expedition would be the rule itself. To the western land of North Somerset, where Sir John Franklin is likely to be found, the Great Fish River is the direct and only route ; and although the approach to it is through a country too poor and too difficult of access to admit of the transport of provisions, it may be made the medium of communication between the lost expedition and the civilised world, and guides be thus placed at their disposal to convey them to the hunting grounds of the Indians. Without such guides it is impossible they can reach these hunting grounds. It was by the Great Fish River I reached the Polar Sea while acting as second officer in search of Sir John Ross. I feel it my duty there-

fore, as one of two officers so peculiarly circumstanced, to place my views on record as an earnest of my sincerity. Even if it should be determined to try and force provision vessels through Barrow Strait, and scour the vicinity in boats for the lost expedition, and should it succeed, it will be satisfactory to know such a mission as I have proposed was adopted; while, if these attempts should fail, and the service under consideration be put aside, it will be a source of regret that not only the nation at large will feel, but the whole civilised world. When this regret is felt, and every soul has perished, such a mission as I have proposed will be urged again and again for adoption; for it is impossible that the country will rest satisfied until a search be made for the remains of the lost expedition by a person in whom the country has confidence.

The fact that all lands which have a western aspect are generally ice free, which I dwelt largely upon when Sir John Franklin sailed, must have had weight with the gallant officer; he will, therefore, on finding himself in a serious difficulty,

while  
Victori  
Land of  
if he h  
Behring  
worthy  
the form  
John F  
and tha  
River a  
Sir Jam  
and tra  
Wollast  
" Passa  
believe  
Ross wi  
predeces  
success.  
that Sir  
Land; S  
reach it,  
much le  
gallant  
Victoria  
*incognita*  
The m

while pushing along the eastern side of Victoria Land, at once fall upon the Western Land of North Somerset, as a refuge ground, if he have the opportunity. The effort by Behring Strait and Banks Land is praiseworthy in attempt, but forlorn in hope. In the former effort, it is assumed that Sir John Franklin has made the "Passage," and that his arrest is between the Mackenzie River and Icy Cape; in the latter, that Sir James Ross will reach Banks Land, and trace its continuity to Victoria and Wollaston Land, and thus make the "Passage." First, we have no reason to believe Sir John Franklin and Sir James Ross will be more fortunate than their predecessors, and we cannot trust to their success. Secondly, we are unable to assume that Sir James Ross will reach Banks Land; Sir Edward Parry was unable to reach it, and only viewed it from a distance; much less are we able to assume that the gallant officer will find a high road to Victoria Land, which is altogether a *terra incognita*.

The main point, then, for consideration,



is the effort of Sir James Ross along the Western Land of North Somerset, from his station in Barrow Strait; for it is that alone which can supersede the plan I have proposed. It is not in Sir John Richardson's power, it must be borne in mind, to search the Western Land of North Somerset. Mr. T. Simpson, who surveyed the Arctic coast comprised between the Coppermine and Castor and Pollux Rivers, has set that question at rest, and he is the only authority upon the subject. "A further "exploration," remarks Mr. Simpson, from the most eastern limit of his journey, "would necessarily demand the whole time "and energies of another expedition, having "some point of retreat much nearer to the "scene of operations than Great Bear "Lake<sup>8</sup>," and Great Bear Lake is the retreat of Sir John Richardson.

What retreat could Mr. Simpson have meant but Great Slave Lake, the retreat of the land party in search of Sir John Ross, to which party I was second officer,

<sup>8</sup> Simpson's Narrative of a Journey to the Arctic Ocean, p. 377.

but act  
period  
to the u  
of Nort  
meant  
magnifi  
out as  
land wh  
be found  
which  
have in  
ships?

If Mr  
with th  
crew do  
service,  
from his  
Lake th  
that gre  
winter re  
"fool-ha  
"the lo  
be expect  
period of  
Sir John  
am propa



but acting first officer for two-thirds of the period of its activity? and what other road to the unexplored ground, the Western Land of North Somerset, could that traveller have meant than the Great Fish River, that magnificent stream which I have pointed out as the ice-free and high-road to the land where the lost expedition is likely to be found, to the boundary of that "Passage" which for three-and-a-half centuries we have in vain been endeavouring to reach in ships?

If Mr. Simpson, in the youth of his life, with three of my best and most faithful crew, down the Great Fish River in his service, could not make a greater distance from his winter quarters on the Great Bear Lake than Castor and Pollux River, and if that great man at that distance from his winter retreat "considered that any further "fool-hardy perseverance could only lead to "the loss of the whole party," can more be expected of Sir John Richardson at his period of life? It is physically impossible Sir John Richardson can occupy the field I am proposing for myself.

This, then, is evidently the question of importance. Does the attempt of Sir James Ross to search the Western Land of North Somerset in boats from his station in Barrow Strait render that proposal unnecessary? Here facts speak for themselves. 1st, Barrow Strait was ice-bound in 1832; it may be ice-bound in 1848. 2nd, Sir James Ross is using the same means to relieve Sir John Franklin which led that gallant officer into difficulty,—the relief party may, therefore, become a party in distress. 3rd, The land that is made on the South shore of Barrow Strait will be of doubtful character, the natural consequence of discovery in ships; the searching parties at the end of the summer may, therefore, find they have been coasting an island many miles distant from the Western Land of North Somerset, or navigating a deep bay, as Kotzebue navigated the sound named after him, and as Sir John Franklin navigated the sea called Melville Sound; these difficulties have so repeatedly occurred, that ample facts will be found in the narratives of the several

Pola  
truth  
have  
acros  
to pr  
wher  
be la  
men  
the f  
diffic  
involv  
farthe  
every  
who h  
It i  
“ doe  
“ pro  
“ Col  
“ nat  
“ app  
“ the  
“ of t  
offer t  
Sir Jo

Polar Sea Expeditions to testify to the truthfulness of the remarks. The plan I have proposed is to reach the Polar Sea across the Continent of America, and thus to proceed from land known to be continent, where each footstep is sure. If that plan be laid aside, the lives of our lost countrymen will depend upon a single throw, in the face of almost certain failure, if the difficulty in which the lost expedition is involved is the same which (not to go farther back than 1818,) has driven away every officer, including even Parry himself, who has made the attempt.

It is because Earl Grey informs me "it does not fall within his Lordship's province, as Secretary of State for the Colonies, to confer appointments of this nature, but that I should address any application I may desire to make upon the subject to the Lords Commissioners of the Admiralty," that I am induced to offer to your Lordships to go in search of Sir John Franklin by the Great Fish River.

I am, &c.

RICHARD KING.

Again.

17, *Savile Row*, 3rd March, '48.

SIR,—I beg to remind you that, on the 16th ultimo, I volunteered my services to the Lords Commissioners of the Admiralty to proceed to the Western Land of North Somerset, by the Great Fish River, in search of Sir John Franklin.

The 15th instant is the latest period I should feel justified in starting upon this expedition; and as I am not aware of having written anything to cause their Lordships to withhold a reply, and as I have to make arrangements to vacate my appointments as Physician to the London and Continental Fire and Life Office, Physician to the Blenheim Street Dispensary, Honorary Secretary of the Ethnological Society, and Assistant Secretary of the Statistical Society, I need scarcely state that it is important I should have very early information of their Lordships' decision.

I shall only be too happy to explain my plan to you by chart, as I did to Mr. Hawes,

when in  
Grey; and  
I am ind  
sideration  
I have  
deliberat  
convinced  
the only  
lost expe

HENRY GEO

SIR,—I  
day's date  
your servi  
of North  
in search  
Sir John  
Lords Co  
acquaint y  
altering t  
making a

when in official communication with Earl Grey; and, in conclusion, I beg to say that I am induced thus to urge it upon the consideration of the Board, from the fact that I have given it the most mature and deliberate consideration, and that I am convinced it will eventually prove to be the only effectual one for discovering the lost expedition.

I have, &c.

RICHARD KING.

HENRY GEORGE WARD, Esq.

*Admiralty, 3rd March, 1848.*

SIR,—In reply to your letters of this day's date, and of the 16th ultimo, offering your services to proceed to the Western Land of North Somerset by the Great Fish River, in search of the Expedition under Captain Sir John Franklin, I am commanded by my Lords Commissioners of the Admiralty to acquaint you that they have no intention of altering their present arrangements, or of making any others, that will require your

assistance, or force you to make the sacrifices which you appear to contemplate.

I am, SIR,

Your most obedient, humble Servant,

H. G. WARD.

To DR. KING, 17, Savile Row.

With the view of inducing any of the whaling ships, which resort to Davis Strait and Baffin Bay, to make effort in search of the expedition under the command of Sir John Franklin, Lady Franklin, on the 20th March, 1848, offered £.1000 to any of the whaling ships finding the above expedition in distress, and an additional sum of £.1000 to any ship which should, at an early period of the season, make extraordinary exertions for the above object, and, if required, bring Sir John Franklin and his party to England.

I thought proper in consequence to address Lady Franklin as follows;—

MAD  
the No  
John F  
aware I  
subject,  
that yo  
question  
for its  
ment.

If yo  
tion do  
another  
Coppern  
coast lin  
summer  
John R  
not alto  
Ross' Se  
the same  
route ; f  
" forlorn  
been ma  
coast lin  
° The



17, Savile Row, 29th March, 1848.

MADAM,—I have just read your offer to the Northern Whalers for the relief of Sir John Franklin, and as you may perhaps be aware I have taken a great interest in the subject, I hope you will excuse my saying that your offer is altogether out of the question. It will not be accepted either for its value or for its soundness of judgment. You have been very ill-advised.

If you had offered £.1000 for an expedition down the Great Fish River, and another £.1000 for an expedition down the Coppermine River, a large portion of the coast line might have been searched in the summer of 1849<sup>o</sup>, a year in advance of Sir John Richardson's Land Journey; and if not altogether in advance of Sir James Ross' Sea Expedition, at all events about the same time the gallant officer will be *en route*; for as a searching party he leads a "forlorn hope." And if such an offer had been made a month only ago, the whole coast line from the Coppermine River to the

<sup>o</sup> The Franklin Expedition was alive in 1850.



Western Land of North Somerset might have been searched by the close of this summer (1848).

I have the honour to be, &c.,

RICHARD KING.

LADY FRANKLIN.

Although I laboured in favour of a land journey by the Great Fish River altogether in vain, an amount of effort, in search of The Franklin Expedition, was made by the Admiralty, highly creditable to them but for the manifest incompleteness of that effort,—the search which I proposed between the Coppermine and Great Fish Rivers not forming a part. The search comprised three distinct expeditions. At the same time that Sir James Ross was dispatched by the Atlantic to penetrate through Lancaster Sound, into the Polar Sea from East to West, Captain Moore was sent by the Pacific, through Behring Strait, to pierce that sea of ice in the opposite direction;—and Sir John Richardson was charged with a land journey

to search  
Mackenz  
As to  
allude to  
were it  
tions of a  
in polar  
enterpris  
miration.  
R.N.<sup>10</sup>, w  
first lesso

The eff  
ably cond  
in part o  
fruit. N  
son be e  
had a bia  
" River.  
" circum  
" attempt  
I wish  
Sir James  
following  
Franklin  
the whole

<sup>10</sup> This ge  
mand of the

to search the polar coast between the Mackenzie and the Coppermine Rivers.

As to results, it would not be necessary to allude to the effort through Behring Strait, were it not to bring into notice the exertions of an officer who has earned for himself in polar research, a name for talent and enterprise that calls forth our highest admiration. I allude to Lieut. Bedford Pim, R.N.<sup>10</sup>, who learnt in this barren field his first lesson in polar discovery.

The effort of Sir John Richardson, though ably conducted as far as it went, was only in part carried out, and thus yielded no fruit. Nor could, in fact, Sir John Richardson be expected to gather fruit when he had a bias, "with respect to the Great Fish River. He did not think, under any circumstances, Sir John Franklin would attempt that route."

I wish I could say one kind word for Sir James Ross, for it was to his search, following as it did in the wake of The Franklin Expedition, that the nation, nay, the whole world, was looking for success.

<sup>10</sup> This gallant officer is now in the Baltic, in command of the Magpie gun-boat.

I cannot. If ever one man sacrificed another, Sir James Ross sacrificed Sir John Franklin, and not only Sir John Franklin, but one hundred and thirty-seven noble hearts with him. Sir James Ross, like Sir John Richardson, started with a bias against The Franklin Expedition being at the Great Fish River. "I cannot conceive," he says, "any position in which they could be placed from which they would make for the Great Fish River;—they would assuredly endeavour to reach Lancaster Sound<sup>11</sup>." This is stated in a letter addressed to the Admiralty against my views of the position of The Franklin Expedition, and of the mode of affording it relief; denying in vulgar language the whole of my premises, and, thus ill-conditioned, Sir James Ross rushed headlong upon a shoal and wrecked himself at once and for ever.

Addressing Lord Auckland as First Lord of the Admiralty, Sir John Ross, the uncle, says, on the eve of the departure of Sir James Ross, the nephew, "he can have no

<sup>11</sup> Return to an address of the House of Commons, ordered to be printed 13th April, 1848.

"inten  
 "Fran  
 "surve  
 "Some  
 "shall  
 "the n  
 "secon  
 "of No  
 "his or  
 "Never  
 "anticip  
 "the g  
 "comm  
 "orders  
 "Admin  
 "By  
 "hither  
 "chance  
 "in his  
 "compa  
 "are to  
 "and b  
 "ciation  
 "ridicu  
 "12 " Na  
 London, 1

“intention of searching for Sir John  
“Franklin, his object is the ‘Passage,’ by  
“surveying the western coast of North  
“Somerset.” His Lordship replied, “I  
“shall take care of that and order him to  
“the north shore of Barrow Strait, and his  
“second in command to the western shore  
“of North Somerset. Lord Auckland in  
“his orders was as good as his word.  
“Nevertheless Sir James Ross, as I had  
“anticipated, found an excuse to occupy  
“the ground laid out for his second in  
“command (from whom he kept the  
“orders secret), in direct violation of the  
“Admiralty instructions<sup>12</sup>.

“By an extraordinary amount of delay,  
“hitherto unaccounted for, he lost the  
“chances offered by his first season, and  
“in his second season his puny efforts,  
“compared with the necessities of the case,  
“are too contemptible to invite criticism,  
“and but for the stern and tragic asso-  
“ciations of the expedition, might provoke  
“ridicule. It is melancholy to contemplate

<sup>12</sup> “Narrative, &c., of Sir John Ross,” Longman, London, 1855, p. 32.

“ this most deplorable beginning of a series  
 “ of unsuccessful expeditions which have  
 “ cost the country the expenditure of a  
 “ vast treasure, and uniformly led to  
 “ failure and disappointment. If we had  
 “ nothing more to complain of than the  
 “ mere sacrifice of treasure, it would  
 “ be a matter of little consequence, but  
 “ when it is recollected, as subsequent  
 “ discoveries have shewn, that at least a  
 “ portion, and an important one, of the  
 “ party of Sir John Franklin was wandering  
 “ within 150 miles of Sir James Ross’  
 “ Expedition, on the brink of famine, and  
 “ probably worn out by disease, calamity,  
 “ and fatigue, it is impossible not to regard  
 “ this parsimonious exercise of effort and  
 “ fatal loss of time as one of the greatest  
 “ calamities that has ever befallen our  
 “ happy country<sup>18</sup>.

On the return of Sir James Ross the  
 sympathies of the whole world were  
 aroused to the fate of The Franklin Expedi-  
 tion. A weak Government was no longer  
 to be trusted “with the lives of men who

<sup>18</sup> “ Narrative, &c., of Sir John Ross,” Longman,  
 London, 1855, p. 32.

“ nobly  
 “ nation  
 “ know  
 “ and c  
 “ brave  
 three p  
 in comm  
 mander  
 public;  
 behalf o  
 And l  
 Admiral  
 ran riot,  
 however  
 one dire  
 to that  
 search;—  
 if he had  
 The Inv  
 Enterpri  
 patched  
 Captain  
 manney;  
 the Pion  
 Franklin

“ nobly perilled everything in the cause of  
“ national—nay, of universal progress and  
“ knowledge ;—of men who evinced in this  
“ and other expeditions the most dauntless  
“ bravery that any men can evince<sup>14</sup>.” Thus  
three private expeditions were dispatched  
in command of Sir John Ross and Com-  
mander Forsyth, on behalf of the British  
public; and Lieutenant De Haven, on  
behalf of the citizens of the United States.

And because of this voluntary effort the  
Admiralty, parsimonious at first to a fault,  
ran riot, and dispatched a whole fleet; not,  
however, upon a basis of action, but all in  
one direction, in the very opposite direction  
to that clearly pointed out by the recent  
search ;—in the direction, Sir John Franklin,  
if he had obeyed orders, was not to be found.  
The Investigator, Captain M'Clure, and the  
Enterprise, Captain Collinson, were dis-  
patched by Behring Strait. The Resolute,  
Captain Austin; the Assistance, Captain Om-  
manney; the Intrepid, Lieutenant Cator;  
the Pioneer, Lieutenant Osborne; the Lady  
Franklin, Captain Penny; and the Sophia,

<sup>14</sup> *Athenæum*.



Captain Stewart; were dispatched by Barrow Strait. Again the Polar coast line between the Coppermine and the Great Fish Rivers was left out of the search; for the second time, therefore, I addressed the Secretary of the Admiralty,—

17, *Savile Row*, 18th February, 1850.

SIR,—The period having arrived when a search may be made for The Franklin Expedition by an overland journey across the continent of America, I am anxious to refer my Lords Commissioners of the Admiralty, for reconsideration, to my plan, dated February 1848, and published in a return to an address of the honourable the House of Commons of the 21st of March following.

The opinion of Captain Sir Edward Parry, published in that return, was highly favourable to the position I assigned to the lost expedition,—the Western Land of North Somerset, and to the mode in which I proposed to reach it (by the Great Fish River); but the gallant and intrepid officer, “agree-  
“ ing thus far, was compelled to differ with

“ me  
“ that  
“ with  
“ equi  
“ ener  
“ offic  
“ very  
“ coast  
“ trave  
In th  
their L  
tion, w  
thus ar  
“ Sir J  
“ of N  
“ statio  
“ posal  
“ Lanc  
“ Fish  
“ them  
“ ice-bo  
“ ice-bo  
“ using  
“ Frank  
“ into  
“ there



“ me as to the *readiest mode* of reaching  
“ that coast, because he felt satisfied that  
“ with the resources of the expedition then  
“ equipping under Sir James Ross, the  
“ energy, skill, and intelligence of that  
“ officer would render it a matter of no  
“ very difficult enterprise to examine the  
“ coast in question with his ships, boats, or  
“ travelling parties.”

In the plan to which I am now asking  
their Lordships' reconsideration, this ques-  
tion, which I premised might be raised, is  
thus argued by me :—“ Does the attempt of  
“ Sir James Ross to reach the Western Land  
“ of North Somerset in boats from his  
“ station in Barrow Strait, render that pro-  
“ posal unnecessary? (to reach the Western  
“ Land of North Somerset by the Great  
“ Fish River.) Here facts will speak for  
“ themselves: 1st, Barrow Strait was  
“ ice-bound in 1832; it may therefore *be*  
“ *ice-bound* in 1848. 2nd, Sir James Ross is  
“ using the same means to relieve Sir John  
“ Franklin which led the gallant officer  
“ into difficulty; the relief party may,  
“ therefore, become a party in distress.

“ 3rd, The land that is made on the south  
“ shore of Barrow Strait will be of doubtful  
“ character, the natural consequence of  
“ discovery in ships; the searching party,  
“ at the end of the summer, may therefore  
“ find they have been coasting an island  
“ many miles distant from the Western Land  
“ of North Somerset, or navigating a deep  
“ bay, as Kotzebue navigated the sound  
“ named after him, and as Sir John Franklin  
“ navigated the sea called Melville Sound.

“ The plan which I have proposed is, to  
“ reach the Polar Sea across the Continent  
“ of America, and thus to proceed from  
“ land known to be continent, where each  
“ footstep is sure. If that plan be laid  
“ aside, the lives of our lost countrymen  
“ will *depend upon a single throw*, in the  
“ face of almost certain failure.”

This only difference between Sir Edward Parry and myself, in 1848, is now, in 1850, at an end. Barrow Strait was ice-bound. The *single throw* fell far short of its mark. Captain Sir James Ross failed in affording the least succour to the lost Expedition and I am thus spared the painful necessity

of repl  
express  
sured t  
Sir Edw  
of one  
covery  
the gall  
world w  
now for  
All t  
since Fe  
closer a  
Somerse  
Franklin  
the high  
proposed  
sequent  
would b  
(and my  
long list  
John Ro  
ships w  
route, th  
save hun  
of the P

of replying to the gallant officer's remarks expressed to their Lordships, in no measured terms, upon that plan which, in fact, Sir Edward Parry has done for me,—the plan of one who learnt his lesson in active discovery in an overland journey in search of the gallant officer when the whole civilised world was as anxious for his fate as it is now for the gallant Sir John Franklin.

All that has been done by way of search since February 1848, tends to draw attention closer and closer to the West Land of North Somerset as the position of Sir John Franklin, and to the Great Fish River as the high road to reach it. Such a plan as I proposed to their Lordships in 1848 is consequently of the utmost importance. It would be the happiest moment of my life—(and my delight at being selected from a long list of volunteers for the relief of Sir John Ross was very great)—if their Lordships would allow me to go by my old route, the Great Fish River, to attempt to save human life a second time on the shores of the Polar Sea. What I did in search of

Sir John Ross is the best earnest of what I could do in search of Sir John Franklin.

That the route by the Great Fish River will sooner or later be undertaken, in search of Sir John Franklin, I have no doubt. That high road to the land where I have all along maintained Sir John Franklin would be found, and in which opinion I am now associated with many others, including Sir Edward Parry himself, cannot much longer be neglected. For some time past it has been the cry, even in the highest official quarters, that the Government will not again attempt the discovery of the North-west Passage, and the fate of Sir John Franklin is invariably referred to as an example of the fruitlessness of such an attempt.

The fruitlessness of Sir John Franklin's attempt ought not to discredit the service in which he is engaged, but rather to awaken us to the grievous error committed in the instructions which he received, and upon which it is impossible to look back without the most painful feelings.

The ge  
to lead  
the Nor  
of so ov

In th  
of the fa  
the terr  
North A  
minutely  
problem  
attention  
Legislati  
world.  
hands, s  
assert fiv  
solved<sup>15</sup>.

I may  
claims to  
Great Fi  
is deterr  
addition  
stream,  
several  
maintain

<sup>15</sup> The N  
Captain M

The gallant officer is, in fact, instructed to lead a "forlorn hope." The discovery of the North-west Passage is the certain result of so overwhelming a catastrophe.

In the absence of authentic information of the fate of the gallant band of adventurers, the *terra incognita* of the North Coast of North America will not only be traced, but minutely surveyed, and the solution of the problem of centuries will engage the marked attention of the House of Commons and the Legislative Assemblies in other parts of the world. The problem is very safe in their hands, so safe, indeed, that I venture to assert five years will not elapse before it is solved<sup>15</sup>.

I may be allowed to state, in urging my claims to conduct an expedition down the Great Fish River, whenever such a service is determined by their Lordships, that, in addition to my intimate knowledge of that stream, I persisted, single-handed, for several years prior to the discovery, in maintaining the existence of three most

<sup>15</sup> The North-West Passage problem was solved by Captain M'Clure in 1853.

important features of the Northern Coast of North America,—the Peninsula of North Somerset,—the Great Bay of Simpson,—and Cape Britannia, all of which are now established geographical facts.

I have the honour to be, &c.,

RICHARD KING.

*Admiralty, 28th February, 1850.*

SIR,—Having laid before my Lords Commissioners of the Admiralty your letter of the 18th instant, stating your plan for affording relief to the Expedition under Sir John Franklin, I am commanded by their Lordships to thank you for the same, but I am to acquaint you that they must decline the offer of your services.

I am, SIR,

Your very humble Servant,

W. B. HAMILTON.

DR. KING, 17, Savile Row.

And here I had to take my stand.

The  
 helping  
 sent for  
 Arctic s  
 " Th  
 " terest  
 " seas,  
 " able s  
 " been s  
 " years,  
 " is risk  
 " ever  
 " grande  
 " which  
 " that v  
 " panion  
 " by wh  
 " marine  
 " of the  
 " adama  
 " chaine  
 " they h  
 " of cold  
 " that so  
 " feeble  
 " heart,—  
 " emotio



The *Athenæum*, ever ready to lend a helping hand to The Franklin Expedition, sent forth to the fleet of explorers in the Arctic sea this touching appeal:—

“ There is something intensely interesting in the picture of those dreary seas, amid whose strange and unspeakable solitudes our lost countrymen have been somewhere imprisoned for so many years, swarming with the human life that is risked to set them free. No hunt was ever so exciting—so full of a wild grandeur and a profound pathos—as that which has just aroused the Arctic echoes; that wherein their brothers and companions have been beating for the track by which they may rescue the lost mariners from the icy grasp of the genius of the North. Fancy these men in their adamantine prison, wherever it may be—chained up by the Polar spirit, whom they had dared—lingering through years of cold and darkness on the stunted ration that scarcely feeds the blood, and the feeble hope that scarcely sustains the heart,—and then imagine the rush of emotions to greet the first cry from that



“ wild hunting ground which shall reach  
“ their ears! Through many summers has  
“ that cry been listened for, no doubt.  
“ Something like an expectation of the  
“ rescue, which it should announce, has  
“ revived with each returning season of  
“ comparative light, to die of its own  
“ baffled intensity as long as the dark  
“ months once more settled down upon  
“ their dreary prison house.”

The results of the *fleet of vessels* sent forth in 1850 are briefly told. Commander Forsyth and Lieutenant De Haven were altogether unsuccessful; they failed in establishing even a wintering, and merely made the voyage to the Polar Sea and back. Sir John Ross secured his wintering, and that is all. Captain Austen, however, on his arrival at winter quarters in Barrow Strait, set vigorously to work, and planned a winter search for The Franklin Expedition upon a scale equal to the emergency, upon a system of organization which reflects the highest credit upon this distinguished officer, now actively engaged as Captain-Superintendent of Deptford Dockyard. Both in conception and execution the

Austen  
Expedition  
History.  
the ice,  
shores of  
Channel  
Island;  
turers w  
stone, th  
was exa  
Franklin

This  
historical  
the galla  
out Capt  
The fut  
will hav  
to recog  
tenants  
unbound  
Franklin  
headedne  
not their  
Capt  
discovere  
tering in

Austen Winter Search for The Franklin Expedition will ever form an epoch in Polar History. Travelling parties in sledges over the ice, searched far and wide along the shores of Barrow Strait and Wellington Channel, and as far West as Melville Island; but not a trace of the lost adventurers was discovered. The Parry Sandstone, the Post Office of the North Pole, was examined but no record found. The Franklin Expedition had not been there.

This is not the place to give the natural historical knowledge brought to light by the gallant officers charged with carrying out Captain Austen's noble errand of mercy. The future historian of the North Pole will have that pleasure. He will not fail to recognise in Mr. Bradford, and Lieutenants Osborne and M'Clintock, men of unbounded energy and resource. That The Franklin Expedition "died of official pig-headedness and Admiralty neglect"<sup>15</sup> was not their fault.

Captain Penny has the merit of having discovered Sir John Franklin's first wintering in 1846-7, at Beechy Island. He

<sup>15</sup> *Atlas*, 28th October, 1854.

first found the trail, but “ what of the  
 “ weary feet that made it? We cannot  
 “ hear of this sudden discovery of traces  
 “ of the vanished crews as living men,  
 “ without a wish which comes like a pang  
 “ that it had been two years ago, or even  
 “ last year. It makes the heart sore to  
 “ think how close relief may have been  
 “ to their hiding-place in former years,  
 “ when it turned away. There is scarcely  
 “ reason to doubt that, had the present  
 “ circumstances of the search occurred two  
 “ years ago—last year perhaps—its wan-  
 “ derers would have been restored.  
 “ Another year makes a frightful difference  
 “ in the odds; and we do not think the  
 “ public will ever feel satisfied with what  
 “ has been done in this matter, if the oracle  
 “ so long questioned, and silent so long,  
 “ shall speak at last, and the answer shall  
 “ be ‘ It is too late<sup>16</sup>.’ ”

It is difficult, at this stage of the proceed-  
 ings to understand how the Admiralty could  
 have possibly gone wrong. Captain Austen’s  
 thorough but fruitless exploration from  
 Barrow Strait to Melville Island, in the

<sup>16</sup> *Athenæum*.

wake of  
 the sear  
 Ross’s p  
 left open  
 Great  
 manifest  
 Govern  
 wrong;  
 for the  
 United  
 the subj  
 Council  
 acts and  
 exception  
 to partic

The A

SIR FRANC  
 SIR EDWAR  
 SIR JOHN  
 SIR JAMES  
 SIR GEORGE

Of th  
 Admiralt  
 mitted th  
 Captain  
 Barrow h  
 Sir Fr

wake of The Franklin Expedition, had *closed the search* in that direction, and Sir James Ross's perversion of his errand of mercy had *left open the search* in the direction of the Great Fish River. But the Admiralty, manifestly the most inefficient of all the Government Boards, were determined to go wrong; and, goaded by an outward pressure, for the English House of Commons and the United States Congress had now taken up the subject, called into existence an Arctic Council to give a colouring to their own acts and deeds; the men appointed, with one exception, having already pledged themselves to particular views.

The Arctic Council comprised—

SIR FRANCIS BEAUFORT.	COLONEL SABINE.
SIR EDWARD PARRY.	CAPTAIN HAMILTON.
SIR JOHN RICHARDSON.	CAPTAIN BIRD.
SIR JAMES ROSS.	CAPTAIN BEECHY.
SIR GEORGE BACK.	MR. BARROW.

Of the Council of ten, to whom the Admiralty, in their extremity, had committed the fate of the Franklin Expedition, Captain Hamilton, Captain Bird, and Mr. Barrow have not recorded their opinions.

*Sir Francis Beaufort*,—“ If they had

“ reached much to the South of Banks Land  
 “ they would surely have communicated  
 “ with the tribes on the Mackenzie. The  
 “ general conclusion is, that they are locked  
 “ up in the Archipelago, to the West of  
 “ Melville Island.”

*Sir Edward Parry*,—“ We know Franklin  
 “ did intend, if he could not get westward,  
 “ to go up Wellington Channel. We have  
 “ it from his own lips. My belief is still,  
 “ that, after the first winter, he did go up.”

*Sir John Richardson*,—“ With respect to  
 “ the Great Fish River, he did not think,  
 “ under any circumstances, Sir John  
 “ Franklin would attempt that route.”

*Sir James Ross*,—“ I cannot conceive any  
 “ position in which The Franklin Expedition  
 “ could be placed, from which they would  
 “ make for the Great Fish River;—they  
 “ would assuredly endeavour to reach  
 “ Lancaster Sound.”

*Sir George Back*, addressing the Secretary  
 of the Admiralty,—“ You will be pleased,  
 “ Sir, to impress on my Lords Commissioners  
 “ that, I *wholly* reject *all* and *every* idea of  
 “ *any* attempts on the part of Sir John  
 “ Franklin to send boats or detachments

“ over  
 “ in th  
*Colo*  
 “ may h  
 “ their  
 “ towar  
 “ but t  
 Why  
 Austen,  
 and mys  
 and why  
 Sir Jan  
 seeing t  
 and over  
 It is h  
 of Capt  
 compreh  
 gallant  
 “ render  
 “ be sen  
 “ the co  
 Again, i  
 “ nothin  
 “ tion o  
 “ for it  
 “ Sir J  
 “ ships

“ over the ice to *any* point of the mainland  
“ in the vicinity of the Great Fish River.”

*Colonel Sabine* “ conceived that the crews  
“ may have been at length obliged to quit  
“ their ships and attempt a retreat, *not*  
“ towards the continent, *because too distant,*  
“ but to Melville Island.”

Why were not Sir John Ross, Captain Austen, Captain Penny, Mr. McCormick, and myself, summoned to the Arctic Council, and why was a seat in Council permitted to Sir James Ross, and Sir George Back, seeing that they were both committed over and over again to very grave errors ?

It is highly creditable to the intelligence of Captain Beechy, that he alone took a comprehensive view of the subject. The gallant officer stated in 1847, “ It would  
“ render the plan complete, if a boat could  
“ be sent down the Great Fish River to range  
“ the coast, to the eastward of its mouth.”  
Again, in 1849, “ I am of opinion, that  
“ nothing should be neglected in the direc-  
“ tion of the northern coast of America,  
“ for it seems to me almost certain, that  
“ Sir John Franklin has abandoned his  
“ ships and made for the continent.”



Sir Edward Parry gave a very different opinion in 1847, to that which he gave as member of the Arctic Council.

1847.

“ The only plan which appears to me to hold out a reasonable prospect of success is, by making an effort to push supplies to the northern coast of America, and by the modes of travelling adopted by the Hudson Bay Company<sup>17</sup>.”

1852.

“ We know Franklin did intend, if he could not get westward, to go up Wellington Channel, we have it from his own lips. My belief is still that, after the first winter he did go up that channel<sup>18</sup>.”

Dr. Rae took an opportunity to record his opinion, and stepped out of his way to do so. Giving a description of a journey he was about to make in the direction of the Great Fish River, he says, “ I do not mention the lost navigators, as there is not the slightest hope of finding any traces of them in the quarter to which I am going<sup>19</sup>.”

*Sir John Barrow*, in July 1847, says, “ on the coast of North America, I should consider any inquiry unnecessary. The

<sup>17</sup> Narrative of Sir John Ross, Longman, p. 47.

<sup>18</sup> Blue Book.

<sup>19</sup> *Times*, Oct. 11th, 1852.

“ Hud  
 “ so li  
 “ and h  
 “ Indian  
 “ John  
 “ recolle  
 “ the fi  
 “ lose n  
 If the  
 the Adm  
 good ma  
 not in he  
 end to a  
 only to t  
 vice whic  
 best sailo  
 miralty n  
 Franklin  
 follow th  
 from Ba  
 with the  
 ton Strait  
 to Dr. M  
 Sir Edw  
 in years,  
 proving h  
 for so hor



“ Hudson Bay Company have their stations  
“ so little removed from the sea-coast,  
“ and have so much intercourse with the  
“ Indians and Esquimaux, and besides Sir  
“ John Franklin must have such a painful  
“ recollection of that coast, as to avoid it in  
“ the first instance, and if forced on it, to  
“ lose no time in quitting it.”

If the Arctic Council *ever* made a Report, the Admiralty *never* published it; and that good man, Sir Robert Harry Inglis, was not in health to enforce it. As if to put an end to a *troublesome* service—troublesome only to the Admiralty Incapables—to a service which has given birth to *hordes* of the best sailors the world ever beheld, the Admiralty now despatched, in search of The Franklin Expedition, a fleet of four ships to follow the exact course of Captain Austen from Barrow Strait to Melville Island, with the exception of the search by Wellington Strait, left to a boat Expedition entrusted to Dr. M<sup>c</sup>Cormick; and placed in command Sir Edward Belcher, an officer advanced in years, who had spent a whole life in proving himself to be the very last man fitted for so honourable a service.

Sir Edward Belcher's Expedition was to form itself into two divisions; while the one proceeded to Melville Island, the other was to pass up Wellington Strait. Out of *evil* sometimes comes *good*; so it was in this instance. The Melville Island division, from a memorandum deposited in the *cache* at Melville Island, called the *Parry Sandstone*, learnt that Captain McClure was hard fixed in the ice, at a place called Mercy Bay, some distance to the westward; and that he intended to desert his ships and to divide his party—one half to proceed to the Mackenzie River and the other half to Lancaster Sound.

Fortunately there existed an officer of sufficient energy of character and power of endurance to undertake one of the boldest journeys that has ever been attempted at the season of the year it was necessary to make it, in order to spare Captain McClure the awful tragedy that awaited so desperate an attempt. Captain McClure says of this journey of Lieutenant Bedford Pim—

“All description must fall below the reality. Only imagine, if you can, a whole crew, which had to this moment no idea of any ship but their own being within the limit of these dreary regions, cut off from the

world,  
exertion  
remark  
shewing  
by the  
created  
almost  
in my a  
zen of t  
was mor  
of Hera  
discover  
rush at  
pulsive  
tongue  
his erra

The  
played  
anticip  
vice w  
apprec  
Admin  
with t

<sup>20</sup> The  
previous  
the Paci  
the last  
Polar Se  
be also  
to leave

world, their isolated situation (and in defiance of all exertion), a little despondent, when accidentally a strange, remarkable, and solitary figure is seen rapidly advancing, shewing gesticulations of friendship similar to those used by the Esquimaux, black as Erebus from the smoke created by cooking in his tent. My surprise—I may almost add, dismay—was great in the extreme. I paused in my advance, who or what could it be, whether a denizen of this or the other world? However, the surprise was momentary. 'I am Lieutenant Bedford Pim, late of Herald<sup>20</sup>.' And as the apparition was thus indubitably discovered to be solid, real English flesh and blood, to rush at and seize him by the hand was the first impulsive gush of feeling. The heart was too full for the tongue to articulate, as this dark stranger communicated his errand of mercy."

The part which Sir Edward Belcher played, was just what everybody clearly anticipated; and, as getting rid of a service which they were wholly incapable of appreciating or managing, just what the Admiralty evidently wanted. Not satisfied with the destruction of all and everything

<sup>20</sup> The gallant officer had served in the 'Herald' in a previous expedition in search of Franklin by way of the Pacific, and, as officer of the 'Herald,' was almost the last man seen by McClure when he entered the Polar Sea. It was somewhat singular that he should be also the first man seen by him upon his being about to leave it.

he had himself in charge, he insisted, as superior officer, upon the entire destruction of all and everything the gallant officer of the second division had in charge. The Resolute and Intrepid were abandoned 27 miles South-west of Cape Cockburn; the Assistance and Pioneer 40 miles up Wellington Channel; the Investigator at Mercy Bay—in all five ships, and at a time they were most wanted.

Although Sir Edward Belcher had proved himself a worthy associate of the Admiralty, and had thus drugged 'John Bull' with his favourite hobby of three centuries to the very dregs—this unparalleled desertion of five ships<sup>21</sup> in thorough condition, was far too good a thing even for them. They tried him by Court Martial, and returned his sword in *solemn silence*, a lesson too refined for the organisation of the man, yet one that he will not soon forget.

Dr. Mc Cormick had the special service to trace the Wellington Channel of Barrow Strait in relation to Smith and Jones Sounds of the Atlantic, having long held the opinion

<sup>21</sup> This was written before the discovery of the 'Resolute,' in Davis Straits, was known.

these se  
The exp  
voyages,  
South Po  
to select  
his crew  
most sim  
with a t  
chrysalis-  
visioned  
series of  
the 19th  
turous en  
Island, of  
the easter  
was minu  
and headl  
extremity  
Owen, wi  
Franklin  
out was o  
ing of the  
gave to h  
ice off Lo  
ment of th  
running i  
a-ground,

these seas opened into the Polar Ocean. The experience he had gained in former voyages, not only to the North but to the South Pole, led this hardy and gallant officer to select for his vessel a whale boat, and for his crew six men. Clothed by day in the most simple attire, and covered by night with a felt bag, into which each crept, chrysalis-like, and a buffalo robe, and provisioned for a month with the mere *necessaries* of life, this little band embarked on the 19th of August, 1852, on their adventurous errand. Commencing at Beechy Island, of Barrow Strait, the coast line of the eastern shore of the Wellington Channel was minutely examined, and several bays and headlands named as far as the northern extremity of Baring Bay, called Point Owen, without finding a tracing of The Franklin Expedition. The journey throughout was one of great difficulty; the launching of the 'Forlorn Hope,' the name he gave to his little frail boat, over the drift ice off Lovell Point, at the very commencement of the journey, and subsequently the running it under the lee of two icebergs a-ground, to save it from foundering under

a heavy sea, touchingly illustrated by woodcuts from his own pencil on the spot, clearly demonstrate his practised hand in Arctic travelling. He had the satisfaction of determining that no communication existed between Baring Bay and Jones Sound.

“ In the history of physical science it is generally admitted that, though our highest praises may be awarded to successful endeavour, we shall not fail to give honour due to courageous and well-meant exertion, which may fail in reaching the wished-for goal. To dare peril and death in the attempt to find a North-East or a North-West Passage, or to penetrate into the interior of Africa, is to establish a claim to public respect and gratitude. It is something even to shew that in this or that direction no pathway is to be found<sup>22</sup>.”

He proposed, while still at Beechy Island, to explore Smith Sound, if Sir Edward Belcher would place at his disposal the yacht *Mary*, and a gutta percha boat lying useless on the spot, the crew of the *Forlorn Hope* having again volunteered to be his

<sup>22</sup> Quarterly Review for October 1845, page 108.

travelling  
which  
Consider  
and the  
of exp  
a volun  
possessi  
combin  
manshi  
found u  
that Dr  
make th

Sir E  
the Wel  
islet-cov  
lerland  
sledging  
western  
ville Isl  
became  
the Nor

The c  
an outle

<sup>23</sup> Dr. I  
covered S  
Sea of 300  
plated mal



travelling party; a proposal, however, which the gallant Commander declined. Considering the importance of Smith Sound and that on the spot existed the means of exploring it—a vessel lying useless, a volunteer crew, an intrepid Commander, possessing indomitable perseverance, and combining the special qualifications of seamanship and medical knowledge, rarely found united—it is deeply to be regretted that Dr. M'Cormick was not permitted to make the survey<sup>23</sup>.

Sir Edward Belcher passed rapidly up the Wellington Channel to an expanse of islet-covered sea, named by him Northumberland Sound, where he wintered. A sledging party in the winter visited the western division of the expedition at Melville Island, and thus Sir Edward Belcher became acquainted with the discovery of the North-West Passage.

The discovery that Jones Sound formed an outlet of the Polar Sea into the Atlantic

<sup>23</sup> Dr. Kane, when this was written, had not discovered Smith Sound to be the inlet into a vast Polar Sea of 3000 square miles. He had not even contemplated making the survey.



was the main feature of Sir Edward Belcher's labours.

A mere accident brought McClure to the North-West Passage; a mere accident brought the Admiralty face to face with The Franklin Expedition. Murder will out, though hidden for a time at the bottom of a well, and thus the Admiralty, to whose safe keeping all that was mortal of the gallant Franklin and his devoted followers was entrusted by this great nation, stood aghast before 138 souls, and *gave up the ghost*. Thus annihilated, they had not even the decency to dispatch an officer of known ability to bury the remains, bleaching under the canopy of heaven, on the bank of the Great Fish River, but left the Hudson Bay Company to perform this sad office; and almost the last act of Sir James Graham's political existence was, to play Great Ghost on the melancholy occasion. What a blessing has Admiral Sir Charles Napier conferred upon the nation if he has really "smashed" this ex-minister, as he says he has,—“no officer of honour and character “is safe in his hands”<sup>24</sup>.”

<sup>24</sup> Sir Charles Napier in “*Times*” of 12th March, 1855.

Dr. Rau

“REF  
19, 185  
journey  
snows t  
the view  
the surv  
coast of  
with Esc  
Bay, fro  
I learnt  
‘white m  
had peri  
of food,  
the west  
beyond a  
taining  
rapids.  
further  
received  
of artic  
which pl  
a portion  
the then  
John Fra  
party bey  
fate as  
imaginat  
ceive.”  
of the

*Dr. Rae's Report to the  
Admiralty.*

"REPULSE BAY, July 19, 1854.—During my journey over the ice and snows this spring, with the view of completing the survey of the west coast of Boothia, I met with Esquimaux in Pelly Bay, from one of whom I learnt that a party of 'white men' (Kabloonans) had perished from want of food, some distance to the westward, and not far beyond a large river containing many falls and rapids. Subsequently, further particulars were received and a number of articles purchased, which places the fate of a portion, if not of all, of the then survivors of Sir John Franklin's long-lost party beyond a doubt—a fate as terrible as the imagination can conceive." The substance of the information ob-

*Dr. Rae's Report to the  
Hudson Bay Company.*

"YORK FACTORY, Aug. 4, 1854.—I arrived here on the 31st ult., with my small party, in excellent health, but I am sorry to say without having effected our object. At the same time, information has been obtained and articles purchased from the natives, which places the fate of a portion, if not all, of the then survivors of Sir John Franklin's miserable party beyond a doubt—a fate the most deplorable—death from starvation, after having had recourse to cannibalism as a means of prolonging life. I reached my old quarters at Repulse Bay, on the 15th of August, 1853, and by the end of September, 109 deer, 1 musk ox, 54 brace of ptarmigan, and one seal had been shot, and the nets produced

tained at various times and from various sources, was as follows :—

“ In the spring, four winters past (spring 1850), a party of ‘ white men,’ amounting to about 40, were seen travelling southward over the ice and dragging a boat with them by some Esquimaux, who were killing seals near the north shore of King William Land, which is a large island. None of the party could speak the Esquimaux language intelligibly, but by signs the natives were made to understand that their ship, or ships, had been crushed by the ice, and that they were now going to where they expected to find deer to shoot. From the appearance of the men, all of whom except one officer looked thin, they were then supposed to be getting short of provisions, and they pur-

190 salmon. On the 31st of March 1854, my spring journey commenced, but in consequence of gales of wind, deep and soft snow, and foggy weather, we made but very little progress. We did not enter Pelly Bay until the 17th. At this place we met with Esquimaux, one of whom, on being asked if he ever saw white people, replied in the negative, but said that a large party (at least 40 persons) had perished from want of food some 10 or 12 days’ journey to the westward. The substance of the information obtained at various times and from various sources was as follows :—

“ In the spring four winters past (spring 1850), a party of white men, amounting to about 40, were seen travelling southward over the ice, and dragging a boat with them, by some Esqui-

chased a  
the native  
date the  
but prev  
breaking  
the bodi  
persons v  
on the cor  
on an i  
about a l  
ney to th  
large stre  
be no oth  
Fish Riv  
the Esqu  
*hi-ca-lik*),  
scription  
low shore  
bourhood  
and Mont  
exactly w  
George B  
the bodi  
buried (p  
the first  
mine); s  
tent or  
under th  
had been  
form a she  
lay scatt  
different

chased a small seal from the natives. At a later date the same season, but previously to the breaking up of the ice, the bodies of some 30 persons were discovered on the continent, and five on an island near it, about a long day's journey to the N. W. of a large stream, which can be no other than Great Fish River (named by the Esquimaux *Oot-kohi-ca-lik*), as its description and that of the low shore in the neighbourhood of Point Ogle and Montreal Island agree exactly with that of Sir George Back. Some of the bodies had been buried (probably those of the first victims of famine); some were in a tent or tents; others under the boat, which had been turned over to form a shelter, and several lay scattered about in different directions. Of

maux, who were killing seals on the north shore of King William Land, which is a large island, named Kei-ik-tak by the Esquimaux. None of the party could speak the native language intelligibly, but, by signs, the natives were made to understand that their ships or ship had been crushed in the ice, and that the 'whites' were now going to where they expected to find deer to shoot. From the appearance of the men, all of whom, except one officer (chief) looked thin, they were supposed to be getting short of provisions, and they purchased a small seal from the natives. At a later date of the season, but previous to the disruption of the ice, the bodies of about 30 white persons were discovered on the continent, and five on an island near it, about a

those found on the island one was supposed to have been an officer, as he had a telescope strapped over his shoulders and his double-barrel gun lay underneath him. From the mutilated state of many of the corpses and the contents of the kettles, it is evident that our wretched countrymen had been driven to the last resource—cannibalism—as a means of prolonging existence. There appeared to have been an abundant stock of ammunition, as the powder was emptied in a heap on the ground by the natives out of the kegs or cases containing it; and a quantity of ball and shot was found below high-water mark, having probably been left on the ice close to the beach. There must have been a number of watches, compasses, telescopes, guns (several double-barrelled), &c., all

long day's journey (say 35 or 40 miles) to the north-west of a large stream, which can be no other than Great Fish River, (named by the Esquimaux *Outkoo-hi-ca-lik*) as its description and that of the low shore in the neighbourhood of Point Ogle and Montreal Island agree exactly with that of Sir George Back. Some of the bodies had been buried (probably those of the first victims of famine), some were in a tent or tents, others under a boat that had been turned over to form a shelter, and several lay scattered about in different directions. Of those found on the island, one was supposed to have been an officer, as he had a telescope strapped over his shoulder and his double-barrelled gun lay underneath him. From the mutilated state of

of which  
been bro  
saw pieces  
ent article  
quimaux,  
with some  
and forks,  
many as I  
list of the  
of these I  
a rough  
crests and  
forks and  
articles the  
be handed  
Secretary  
Hudson F  
on my arriv  
None of th  
with whom  
had seen  
nor had th  
at the plac  
bodies wer  
had their  
from those  
there and  
the party  
ling.

"One silv  
crest, an anir  
wings, extend

of which appear to have been broken up, as I saw pieces of these different articles with the Esquimaux, and, together with some silver spoons and forks, purchased as many as I could get. A list of the most important of these I enclose, with a rough sketch of the crests and initials on the forks and spoons. The articles themselves shall be handed over to the Secretary of the Hon. Hudson Bay Company on my arrival in London. None of the Esquimaux with whom I conversed had seen the 'whites,' nor had they ever been at the place where the bodies were found, but had their information from those who had been there and who had seen the party when travelling.

"One silver table fork—crest, an animal's head with wings, extended above; three

many of the corpses and the contents of the kettles, it is evident that our miserable countrymen had been driven to the last resource—cannibalism—as a means of prolonging life. There appears to have been an abundant stock of ammunition, as the powder was emptied in a heap on the ground by the natives out of the kegs or cases containing it, and a quantity of ball and shot were found below high water mark, having been left on the ice close to the beach. There must have been a number of watches, telescopes, compasses, guns (several double-barrelled), &c. all of which appear to have been broken up, as I saw pieces of these different articles with the Esquimaux, and together with some silver spoons and forks, purchased as many as I could obtain. A



silver table forks—crest, a bird with wings extended; one silver table spoon—crest, with initials 'F. R. M. C.' (Captain Crozier, Terror).

" One silver table spoon and one fork—crest, bird with laurel branch in mouth, motto, '*Spero meliora.*'

" One silver table spoon, one tea-spoon, and one dessert fork—crest, a fish's head looking upwards, with laurel branches on each side.

" One silver table fork—initials, 'H. D. S. G.' (Harry D. S. Goodsir, assistant-surgeon, Erebus).

" One silver table fork—initials, 'A. M'D.' (Alexander M'Donald, assistant-surgeon, Terror).

" One silver table fork—initials, 'G. A. M.' (Gillies A. Macbean, second master, Terror).

" One silver table fork—initials, 'J. T.'

" One silver dessert spoon—initials, 'J. S. P.' (John S. Peddie, surgeon, Erebus).

" One round silver plate, engraved, 'Sir John Franklin,

list of the most important of these I enclose, with a rough pen-and-ink sketch of the crests and initials on the forks and spoons. The articles themselves shall be handed over to the secretary of the H. B. Company, on my arrival in London. None of the Esquimaux with whom I conversed had seen the 'whites,' nor had they ever been at the place where the dead were found, but had their information from those who had been there, and those who had seen the party when alive. From the head of Pelly Bay—which is a bay, spite of Sir F. Beaufort's opinion to the contrary, I crossed 60 miles of land in a westerly direction, traced the west shore from Castor and Pollux River to Cape Porter of Sir James Ross, and I could have got within 30 or 40 miles

K.C.B.'; a motto, 'N. G. R. III,'

" Also a articles with which they nised.

That to a ma but tha " been c " balism " exister " Times expresse Dr. Rae columns reprint a reply, rejoinder

" Sir, " hold c " go son " have e " this le

K.C.B.'; a star or order, with motto, '*Nec aspera terrent*, G. R. III, MDCCCV.'

"Also a number of other articles with no marks by which they could be recognised.

"JOHN RAE."

of Bellot Strait, but I thought it useless proceeding further, as I could not complete the whole. We arrived at Repulse Bay on the 26th May. "JOHN RAE."

That The Franklin Expedition had died to a man was not for a moment doubted, but that "our wretched countrymen had "been driven to the last resource—cannibalism—as a means of prolonging "existence," was wholly rejected. The "Times" and the "Examiner" not only expressed their own doubt upon this part of Dr. Rae's narrative, but admitted into their columns the following letters, which I reprint because it drew forth from Dr. Rae a reply, to which I felt bound to give a rejoinder.

*To the Editor of the "Times."*

"Sir,—Although the opinions which I hold on the subject of Dr. Rae's report go something beyond what you yourself have expressed, I trust that you will allow this letter to appear in your paper, if it is

“ only for the purpose of eliciting the senti-  
 “ ments of others on a matter in which I  
 “ am peculiarly interested—having had a  
 “ brother on board Her Majesty’s ship  
 “ Terror.

“ It appears to me that Dr. Rae has been  
 “ deeply reprehensible either in not veri-  
 “ fying the report which he received from  
 “ the Esquimaux, or, if that was absolutely  
 “ out of the question, in publishing the  
 “ details of that report, resting, as they do,  
 “ on grounds most weak and unsatisfactory.  
 “ He had far better have kept silence alto-  
 “ gether than have given us a story which,  
 “ while it pains the feelings of many, must  
 “ be very insufficient for all.

“ To say nothing of the difficulties which,  
 “ in your article of Thursday, you have  
 “ touched upon, there are others which  
 “ seem to me so patent that I can only  
 “ wonder they did not occur to Dr. Rae  
 “ himself.

“ 1. Where the Esquimaux can live—  
 “ where Dr. Rae’s party could find abundant  
 “ means—what should have prevented Sir  
 “ John Franklin and his party from sub-  
 “ sisting too ?

“ 2.  
 “ doubt  
 “ ships,  
 “ have  
 “ and s  
 “ reserv  
 “ for stor  
 “ for sub  
 “ 3. S  
 “ tion, is  
 “ would  
 “ they n  
 “ struggl  
 “ hope o  
 “ visions  
 “ their re  
 “ I, Si  
 “ expecta  
 “ this wo  
 “ still cli  
 “ relation  
 “ have be  
 “ Esquim  
 “ self tha  
 “ the pain  
 “ most un  
 “ believe

“ 2. When they were forced—as, no  
“ doubt, they have been—to abandon their  
“ ships, can any one believe that they would  
“ have encumbered themselves with forks  
“ and spoons and silver plates, instead of  
“ reserving every inch of available space  
“ for stores and articles absolutely necessary  
“ for subsistence?

“ 3. Supposing that they died by starva-  
“ tion, is it likely that a large body of men  
“ would have died all together? Would  
“ they not have yielded one by one, each  
“ struggling on as far as he could, in the  
“ hope of either finding some store of pro-  
“ visions or meeting some party sent out for  
“ their rescue?

“ I, Sir, for one, have long given up all  
“ expectation of seeing my brother again in  
“ this world. But there are many who  
“ still cling to the hope of regaining their  
“ relations. My own belief is, that the ships  
“ have been abandoned and plundered by  
“ Esquimaux. I would only persuade my-  
“ self that I am not compelled to believe  
“ the painful details which Dr. Rae has  
“ most unwarrantably published. But others  
“ believe that the crews may yet be sub-

“ sisting somewhere, and, until Dr. Rae’s  
 “ report be verified, they will not part with  
 “ their belief for anything which he has  
 “ said. I enclose my card, and am,

“ Sir, your obedient servant,

“ E. J. H.

“ *October 26.*”

*To the Editor of the “ Examiner.”*

“ Sir,—In your remarks upon Dr. Rae’s  
 “ report, you say that you limit your belief  
 “ to the proofs of identity and death.  
 “ Anxious for a gleam of consolation, I am  
 “ strongly impelled to a more favourable  
 “ conclusion. Accepting the whole story  
 “ of the Esquimaux who were in possession  
 “ of the property of the exploring party  
 “ (but who, it will be observed, never saw  
 “ them, alive or dead), we find that Franklin  
 “ abandoned his ships, both at the same  
 “ time, so leisurely as to carry out plate  
 “ and a large quantity of books; that he  
 “ travelled with a boat, but was short of  
 “ provisions, and bought one seal—(‘ a small  
 “ ‘ seal’ amongst forty men)—yet suffered the  
 “ natives to leave him; that his party were

" afterwards found by the Esquimaux (same  
 " tribe) lying dead on the ground for want  
 " of food (although the Esquimaux had  
 " kept body and soul together). That they  
 " had been eating dead bodies (it does not  
 " appear they killed any one for the purpose),  
 " but only to a limited extent, and not  
 " seriatim and methodically down to the  
 " last man ; that they had fuel and fire, and  
 " were still carrying about with them their  
 " plate, a large quantity of books, and am-  
 " munition. I make no comment on a story  
 " so inconsistent.

" The only fact we have proof of is the  
 " identity of the property, which happily  
 " dismisses from our minds the fearful catas-  
 " trophe so wonderfully escaped by other  
 " Arctic navigators—their instantaneous  
 " destruction in the ice—ships and crew  
 " without a vestige. Dr. Rae's report  
 " therefore affords, I think, some ground  
 " for hope. Franklin may be considered  
 " to have had ample stock of food when he  
 " abandoned the ship, the stock brought  
 " out being actually husbanded in those  
 " regions where fresh provisions are met  
 " with, *and that great man's knowledge of*



" *his business is a security for the rest.* His  
 " former perilous position, referred to in  
 " your remarks, is not a case in point. Is  
 " it not the more rational conclusion that  
 " the Esquimaux plundered the ships, and  
 " that the round silver dish of Sir John  
 " Franklin's was found there rather than  
 " on his person, when wandering, Heaven  
 " knows whither, without food, or any  
 " superfluous strength to carry such gear?  
 " Should you think these suggestions worth  
 " insertion, perhaps they may lead to others  
 " from better-informed quarters, calculated  
 " to confirm the hope which I fondly  
 " cherish.

" *Lichfield, October 31.*"

" S."

*To the Editor of the "Times."*

" Sir,—On looking over your paper this  
 " morning I was deeply pained and not a  
 " little surprised at some remarks in a letter  
 " purporting to come from a brother of one  
 " of the officers of the unfortunate expedition  
 " under Sir John Franklin. The writer, in  
 " the first place, says ' that Dr. Rae has been  
 " ' deeply reprehensible for not verifying the  
 " ' report of the Esquimaux, and for pub-

" " lish  
 " " that  
 " " and  
 " " in  
 " " grou  
 " " which  
 " " have  
 " " not p  
 " " other  
 " " at Re  
 " " journe  
 " " of 18  
 " " Republ  
 " " survey  
 " " the ri  
 " " sacrific  
 " " the Ar  
 " " from t  
 " " long-l  
 " " by you  
 " " can  
 " " find  
 " " preve  
 " " from  
 " " perfect  
 " " could  
 " " of cour

“ ‘ lishing his report without verification ;  
“ ‘ that he should have kept silence altogether  
“ ‘ and not have excited such painful feelings  
“ ‘ in many persons on such insufficient  
“ ‘ grounds.’ To have verified the reports  
“ ‘ which I brought home would, I believe,  
“ ‘ have been no difficult matter, but it could  
“ ‘ not possibly be done by my party in any  
“ ‘ other way than by passing another winter  
“ ‘ at Repulse Bay, and making another  
“ ‘ journey over the ice and snow in the spring  
“ ‘ of 1855. My reason for returning from  
“ ‘ Repulse Bay without having effected the  
“ ‘ survey I had contemplated was, to prevent  
“ ‘ the risk of more valuable lives being  
“ ‘ sacrificed in a useless search in portions of  
“ ‘ the Arctic Seas, hundreds of miles distant  
“ ‘ from the sad scene where so many of the  
“ ‘ long-lost party terminated. It is stated  
“ ‘ by your correspondent, ‘ where Esquimaux  
“ ‘ can live—where Dr. Rae’s party could  
“ ‘ find abundant means—what should  
“ ‘ prevent Sir John Franklin and his party  
“ ‘ from subsisting too?’ No man but one  
“ ‘ perfectly unacquainted with the subject  
“ ‘ could ask such a question. That portion  
“ ‘ of country near to, and on which a portion

“ of Sir John Franklin’s party was seen, is,  
“ in the spring, notoriously the most barren  
“ of animal life of any of the Arctic shores,  
“ and the few deer that may be seen are  
“ generally very shy from having been  
“ hunted during the winter by Indians on  
“ the borders of the woodlands. Again,  
“ your correspondent says, ‘the ships have  
“ ‘ been abandoned and pillaged by the  
“ ‘ Esquimaux.’ In this opinion I perfectly  
“ agree, as far as the abandonment of the  
“ ships, but not that these ships were pil-  
“ laged by the natives. Had this been the  
“ case, wood would have been abundant  
“ among these poor people. It was not so,  
“ and they were reduced to the necessity of  
“ making their sledges of musk-ox skins,  
“ folded up and frozen together—an alter-  
“ native to which the want of wood could  
“ alone have reduced them. It may be as  
“ well here to state, for the information of  
“ your correspondent and others, that the  
“ Hudson Bay Company have, in the most  
“ kind manner, permitted me to devote my  
“ whole time, as long as requisite, to satisfy  
“ the questions, as far as in my power, and  
“ to reply to communications from the rela-

“ tives  
“ instea  
“ up th  
“ inform  
“ tives  
“ future  
“ the m  
“ very p  
“ placed  
“ comm  
“ satisfy  
“ time e  
“ Oct

T

Sir,—  
letter of  
deserve  
Dr. R  
Arctic h  
own fash  
and end  
I should  
to give  
Had  
Sir, “ to  
much p

“tives and friends of the long-missing party,  
“instead of to complete my chart and write  
“up the report of my expedition for their  
“information. I trust that any of the rela-  
“tives of the lost navigators who may, in  
“future, wish to make severe remarks on  
“the mode in which I have acted, in the  
“very perplexing position in which I was  
“placed, will first do me the favour of  
“communicating with me, and, if I cannot  
“satisfy their doubts, it will then be quite  
“time enough to make their opinions public.

“ October 30.”

“ JOHN RAE.

*To the Editor of the Examiner.*

Sir,—The letter signed “S,” and the letter of Dr. Rae, quoted by you in answer, deserve from me a few comments.

Dr. Rae deservedly takes rank with the Arctic heroes, and he is a traveller after my own fashion—simple and inexpensive, bold and enduring in his *personnel* and *matériel*. I should be sorry, therefore, to say anything to give him pain.

Had Dr. Rae “limited his belief,” as you, Sir, “to the proofs of identity and death,” much pain and anxiety would have been

spared to us. The intrepid traveller has formed an opinion solely upon his pantomimic conversation with the Esquimaux—solely upon “the few words which pass between two men who speak no common language;” and is still striving to maintain that opinion, solely, and irrespective of all others, of his own knowledge of the country he is dealing with. I believe he cannot—I hope he cannot—establish that opinion.

The conclusion, as I understand it, at which Dr. Rae has arrived, is that the white men at Great Fish River had died the death of starvation and cannibalism. His premises are these. The Esquimaux had no abundance of wood, and they would have had abundance of wood if they had plundered Franklin’s ships. Great Fish River is deficient of game in the spring, and it was in the spring they were said to have died.

Dr. Rae has stated in the *Times*, he has not read the “Blue Books;” and a relative of Sir John Franklin states for him, in the *Times*, that he knew not of the £.10,000 prize offered by the Government, in 1850, for the traces of The Franklin Expedition.

I can  
he has  
a jour  
Great  
Esquim  
Ethnolo

Furt  
my “c  
standin  
to that  
but wi  
Society  
Simpson  
and rais

Thes  
“ On t  
“ flags  
“ by M  
“ depos  
“ bags  
“ late,  
“ of pe  
“ vascu  
“ The p  
“ call i  
“ wittil

I can scarcely presume, therefore, to think he has ever read the humble narrative of a journey by me to the Polar Sea by Great Fish River, or a History of the Esquimaux, by me, in the Journal of the Ethnological Society of London.

Further, that he is not acquainted with my "*cache*" at Montreal Island, notwithstanding constant reference has been made to that *cache*, not only in the daily press, but within the walls of the Geographical Society; and notwithstanding Mr. Thomas Simpson visited it to correct his longitude and raise a memorial of his visit.

These are Mr. Thomas Simpson's words:—

" On the 16th we directed our course, with  
" flags flying, to Montreal Island. Directed  
" by M<sup>c</sup>Kay<sup>34</sup>, our people soon found a  
" deposit among the rocks, containing two  
" bags of pemican, several pounds of choco-  
" late, two canisters of gunpowder, a box  
" of percussion caps, and a japanned tin  
" vasculum, inclosing three large fish-hooks.  
" The pemican, or *taureau*, as the voyagers  
" call it, was literally alive; and it was  
" wittily remarked, '*l'Isle de Montreal sera*

<sup>34</sup> My Steersman.



“ ‘ *bientot, peuplée de jeunes taureaux.* ’ The  
 “ minor articles, Mr. Dease and I took pos-  
 “ session of as memorials of having break-  
 “ fasted on the identical spot where the  
 “ tent of our less successful precursor (Sir  
 “ George Back) stood that very day five  
 “ years before. Finding it impossible to  
 “ reconcile Sir George Back’s longitude, I  
 “ have adhered to my own observations,  
 “ and thus the extent of our discoveries is  
 “ diminished by twenty-five miles<sup>35</sup>.”

I can assure Dr. Rae that he is wrong in all his premises. First, the Esquimaux have no use for wood, for they do not use wood for fuel, the sea-oil is their fuel; for they do not use wood for boat-building, the walrus-skin is their boat; and, as the little wood they use, together with walrus ivory, in the manufacture of implements of the chase, is so contrived as to return to the owner, we may almost say they do not use wood even for the manufacture of implements of the chase. Moreover, Dr. Rae seems to forget that the Esquimaux describe the forty white men as dragging a boat, and, of

<sup>35</sup> Narrative of Discoveries on the North Coast of America, by Thomas Simpson, 8th Jan., 1843, p. 370.

course.  
 and, a  
 boat, a  
 select  
 were n  
 three b  
 rations  
 There  
 by Sir  
 Ther  
 “ coun  
 “ of S  
 “ in th  
 “ of ar  
 “ and  
 “ gene  
 “ hunt  
 “ the  
 must e  
 tion, a  
 He is  
 Dr. Ra  
 never  
 ground  
 only of  
 only t  
 the Po

course, its complement of oars and masts; and, as forty men could not get into one boat, at least, such a boat as Franklin would select to pass up rapids and cascades, there were most likely two boats, aye, and even three boats, enough wood for several generations of the Esquimaux of that locality. There is also the Victory steam ship, left by Sir John Ross, close by.

Then, Dr. Rae states:—"That portion of country near to, and on which a portion of Sir John Franklin's party was seen, is, in the spring, notoriously the most barren of animal life of any of the Arctic shores, and the few deer that may be seen are generally very shy, from having been hunted during the winter by Indians on the borders of the Woodlands." Dr. Rae must excuse my saying this is mere assumption, and altogether gratuitous on his part. He is not justified in saying any such thing. Dr. Rae, it has to be borne in mind, has never put his foot on a single inch of the ground under consideration. He knows only of Great Fish River by hearsay. The only three travellers who have visited the Polar coast-line between Coppermine

x.' The  
ook pos-  
g break-  
ere the  
sor (Sir  
lay five  
sible to  
itude, I  
vations,  
eries is  
"  
rong in  
quimaux  
not use  
uel; for  
ing, the  
he little  
s ivory,  
s of the  
a to the  
not use  
lements  
seems to  
cribe the  
and, of  
Coast of  
p. 370.

River and Great Fish River are, Sir George Back, Mr. Thomas Simpson, and myself. The three narratives of these travellers are published, and all shew the country to be teeming with animal life, even up to the great human family.

The Esquimaux are very numerous in the vicinity of Great Fish River, and as we know nothing of their moral and intellectual character, they may turn out in the end to be as treacherous as the Esquimaux of Mackenzie River. There is not a doubt in my mind that the small seal the 40 white men traded from the Esquimaux, was for the known beauty of its young skin, and that thirty-five of the forty white men were subsequently murdered by treachery; that of the five white men on Montreal Island, one of them was Sir John Franklin himself, and that he had separated, with his four companions, from the other thirty-five, for the purpose of depositing in the *King cache* a memorial of his visit, which had been his practice year after year, as Captain McClure visited the *Parry Sandstone*. The Esquimaux, taking advantage of the separation, fell upon the thirty-five white men at Point

Ogle, w  
arms,  
escaping  
Island,  
compani  
17, *Savile*

*The*  
leading

We p  
in answe  
of The I

We c  
of Dr. R  
tober 30

" I t

" the lo

" wish

" mode

" perple

" placed

" comm

" satisfy

" time

" public

" and sa

And d

Ogle, who were most assuredly without fire-arms, and massacred them—five only escaping—and then blockading Montreal Island, starved out Franklin and his four companions.

17, *Savile Row*, Nov. 8th, 1854. RICHARD KING.

*The Sun* thus replied to Dr. Rae in a leading article:—

We publish to-day a letter from Dr. Rae, in answer to the letter of the brother of one of The Franklin Expedition.

We confess that we do not like the tone of Dr. Rae's defence. We read him on October 30th thus:—

“ I trust that any of the relatives of  
“ the lost navigators, who may in future  
“ wish to make severe remarks on the  
“ mode in which I have acted, in the very  
“ perplexing position in which I was  
“ placed, will first do me the favour of  
“ communicating with me, and if I cannot  
“ satisfy their doubts, it will then be quite  
“ time enough to make their opinions  
“ public. Such would be the more fair  
“ and satisfactory course.”

And on the 26th, four days previously,

in the plan which he had submitted to the Board of Admiralty, down Great Fish River to the spot where he says the tragedy of The Franklin Expedition was enacted, we read him thus:—

“ Permit me to impress upon you the necessity of haste in setting these expeditions in train.”

Now, let us ask Dr. Rae whether the devoted brother of one of the crew of The Franklin Expedition is not as much entitled to “haste” as Dr. Rae is entitled to “haste?” If Dr. Rae places so high a value upon his own judgment that he has a right to stand paramount, we do not. Dr. Rae may be in “haste” to go, or get some friend to go, for it is all the same thing, by Great Fish River, to bury the remains of The Franklin Expedition. Yet he is pained beyond measure because a devoted brother is in “haste” to clear, not one of his own flesh and blood only, but 137 other noble souls, from the horrid crime of man-eating. Dr. Rae goes on to say:—“ It may be as well here to state, for the information of your correspondent,” addressing *The Times*, “ and others, that the authorities

“ of th  
“ in th  
“ to d  
“ requi  
“ as in  
“ muni  
“ friend  
“ of to  
“ the r  
“ inform  
Let I  
complet  
to answe  
justified  
“ lated  
“ the c  
“ that c  
“ driven  
“ —as  
Apart  
rowing  
the lar  
to which  
aware o  
done—v  
boldness  
dustry,

“ of the Hon. Hudson Bay Company have,  
“ in the most kind manner, permitted me  
“ to devote my whole time, as long as  
“ requisite, to satisfy the questions, as far  
“ as in my power, and to reply to com-  
“ munications from the relatives and  
“ friends of the long-missing party, instead  
“ of to complete my chart, and write up  
“ the report of my expedition for their  
“ information.”

Let Dr. Rae set to work at once and complete his report, and leave it to others to answer questions as to whether he was justified in saying that—“ from the mutilated state of many of the corpses, and the contents of the kettles, it is *evident* that our wretched countrymen had been driven to the last resource—cannibalism—as a means of prolonging existence.”

Apart from the statement, which is harrowing enough, there is something about the language “ wretched countrymen,” to which we strongly object. We are fully aware of all and everything Dr. Rae has done—we award to him all credit for boldness of character and unwearied industry, but we have some doubt of his



judgment. We wait for his report to read his proceedings by. "To have verified," he says, "the report which I brought home would, I believe, have been no difficult matter; but it could not be done by my party in any other way than by passing another winter in Repulse Bay, and making another journey over the ice and snow in the spring of 1855."

This may or may not be. It is precisely what we want to know. All he has placed on record in *The Times* is thus expressed:—  
"During my journey from Repulse Bay this spring over the ice, with the view of completing the survey, &c."

There is no mention of date—no light by which we can judge whether he could or could not have verified the verdict he has unhesitatingly passed upon The Franklin Expedition.

Dr. Rae's knowledge of the country over which he has travelled is evidently very limited. He must bear in mind that there are other doctors besides himself, who have gone over the country of his travels—highly educated, highly accomplished, and highly enterprising men—Dr. Sir John Richardson

and Dr.  
travelled  
Dr. Rae  
hardly l  
Sir John  
more di  
Dr. Kin  
"return  
"effect  
"to pre  
"being  
must ex  
"Gordi  
a hand i  
opportun

My le  
been wr  
Hudson  
at the ti  
sacred a  
Expediti  
ment an  
pany wh  
variance  
of the tir

and Dr. King. These distinguished travellers may possibly have their eye upon Dr. Rae. Dr. Sir John Richardson will hardly let his old companion in adventure, Sir John Franklin, die a cannibal without more distinct proof. We will answer for Dr. King. As to Dr. Rae's "reason for returning from Pelly Bay without having effected the survey he had contemplated, to prevent the risk of more valuable lives being sacrificed in a useless search," we must express our doubts. Pelly Bay is a "Gordian Knot" which we mean to have a hand in unravelling at a more convenient opportunity.

My letter in the *Examiner* would not have been written if Dr. Rae's statement to the Hudson Bay Company had been in existence at the time. The man who could write on so sacred a subject as the fate of The Franklin Expedition, one statement to the Government and another to the commercial Company who employed him, the one utterly at variance with the other, was totally unworthy of the time I then wasted upon him. I had

all along associated Dr. Rae with the members of the medical profession who have distinguished themselves as travellers, such as Park, Oudenay, Richardson, M<sup>c</sup>Cormick, Daniel, Leichardt, and Kane; but I now find, and I rejoice in the discovery, that he is what he signs himself—a “C.F.,” that is to say a Chief Factor, a *trader* in the service of the Hudson Bay Company.

So far as Dr. Rae's letter to the Admiralty is concerned, there can be no question that the general construction put upon that letter was, that in his *homeward*, not *outward* journey, he had learned the particulars he has given us. He not only accepts this construction, but uses it to his advantage. In sending his statement to *The Times*, he introduces the subject to that paper by a letter in which he states—“During my “journey *from* Repulse Bay, &c.”<sup>36</sup>” Again, “I have no doubt from the careful habits “of these people (Esquimaux) that almost “every article which these unhappy sufferers had preserved could be recovered,

<sup>36</sup> “The Times,” 23 Oct. '54.

“ but  
 “ with  
 “ to ru  
 “ wint  
 Again  
 in *The*  
*aminer*,  
 “ repor  
 “ belie  
 “ it co  
 “ in an  
 “ winte  
 “ anoth  
 “ the  
 “ turni  
 “ effect  
 “ was  
 “ lives  
 “ in po  
 “ of m  
 “ so ma  
 My  
 the one  
 the Hu

<sup>37</sup> “The

“ but *I thought it better to come home direct*  
 “ *with the intelligence I had obtained, than*  
 “ *to run the risk of having to spend another*  
 “ *winter in the snow*<sup>37</sup>.”

Again, in answer to the letter of “E. J. H.”<sup>38</sup>  
 in *The Times*, and that of “S.”<sup>39</sup> in the *Ex-*  
*aminer*, he states: “To have verified the  
 “ reports which I brought home would, I  
 “ believe, have been no difficult matter, but  
 “ it could not possibly be done by my party  
 “ in any other way than by passing another  
 “ winter at Repulse Bay, and making  
 “ another journey over the ice and snow in  
 “ the spring of 1855 My reason for re-  
 “ turning from Repulse Bay without having  
 “ effected the survey I had contemplated  
 “ was to prevent the risk of more valuable  
 “ lives being sacrificed in a useless search  
 “ in portions of the Arctic Seas, hundreds  
 “ of miles distant from the sad scene where  
 “ so many of the long-lost party terminated.”

My reason for placing Dr. Rae's letters,  
 the one to the Admiralty, and the other to  
 the Hudson Bay Company, side by side, is

<sup>37</sup> “The Times,” 23 Oct. '54.      <sup>38</sup> *Idem*, 26 Oct. '54.

<sup>39</sup> “*Examiner*,” 4 Nov. '54.

now apparent. It was in his *outward* and not *homeward* journey he learnt the melancholy particulars of the fate of The Franklin Expedition. Read him in his statement to the Hudson Bay Company:—"From the head of Pelly Bay—which is a bay, spite of Sir F. Beaufort's opinion to the contrary, I crossed 60 miles of land in a westerly direction, traced the west shore from Castor and Pollux River to Cape Porter, and I could have got within 30 or 40 miles of Bellott Strait, but I thought it useless proceeding further, as I could not complete the whole."

It was then, *after* he became acquainted with the *whereabouts* of the remnant of the gallant Franklin and his noble band of adventurers, *forty in number*, that he travelled from Repulse Bay to Castor and Pollux River, a distance of 60 out of 100 miles, in a direct line, for the dead bodies of his countrymen, bleaching under the canopy of heaven. While at Castor and Pollux River, he could have harnessed his dog sledge, and in *six* or at least *eight hours* have verified the statement he has given us, which has

demand  
verificat  
Sir Jam  
with wh  
England  
the disg  
dated T  
30, '54, r  
"paine  
remarks  
a brothe  
'Terror  
publishe  
*treal He*  
little kn  
upon the  
George  
"E. J. I  
has pass  
publicat  
pass cur  
is broug  
then, br  
the follo

d demanded an express expedition for its verification. He would thus have spared Sir James Graham one of the many blots with which he is bedaubed as a minister of England, and he would have spared himself the disgrace which his letter in *The Times*, dated Tavistock Hotel, Covent Garden, Oct. 30, '54, reflects upon him. What! "deeply " pained and not a little surprised" at some remarks in a letter *purporting* to come from a brother of one of the officers of H.M.S. 'Terror?' Sir George Simpson, when he published Dr. Rae's statement in the *Montreal Herald* of the 21st September, 1854, little knew the mischief he was bringing upon the head of his protégé. But for Sir George Simpson, Dr. Rae's answer to "E. J. H." would have passed *current* as it has passed current up to the time of the publication of this Narrative. *Counterfeits* pass *current* for a time, until a little fingering is brought to bear upon them. Let us, then, bring a little fingering to bear upon the following quotations:—



*Dr. Rae's Statement in  
"The Times."*

To have verified the reports which I brought home would have been no difficult matter, but it could not possibly be done by my party in any other way than by passing another winter at Repulse Bay, and making another journey over the ice and snow in the spring of 1855.

*Dr. Rae's Statement in  
the "Montreal Herald."*

From the head of Pelly Bay I crossed sixty miles of land in a westerly direction, traced the West shore from Castor and Pollux River to Cape Porter, and I could have got within thirty or forty miles of Bellott Strait, but I thought it useless proceeding further, as I could not complete the whole.

"Murder will out," though hidden for a time at the bottom of a well, as the Admiralty have learned to their horror, if the word "horror" is in their dictionary, in relation to The Franklin Expedition; so with Dr. Rae. Until his statement to the Hudson Bay Company turned up, he went on very well. He reined himself up and rode the high horse.

The letter of "E. J. H." "*deeply pained and not a little surprised him. He could have easily passed another winter at Repulse Bay, and made another journey over the*

" ice an  
" expos  
" accus  
" servic  
" he ha  
" Repu  
" surve  
" preven  
" sacrific  
" miles  
" long-l  
Altho  
Dr. Rae  
him cre  
I am th  
that he  
to "E. J  
to Sir C  
the jour  
" hence  
" got wi  
" but th  
" furthe  
Then  
" pulse  
" he had  
" valuab  
was to

" ice and snow in the spring of 1855, without  
 " exposure to more privations than persons  
 " accustomed to the Hudson Bay Company  
 " service are in the habit of enduring ; but  
 " he had a deeper motive in returning from  
 " Repulse Bay without having effected the  
 " survey he had contemplated. It was to  
 " prevent the risk of valuable lives being  
 " sacrificed in a useless search hundreds of  
 " miles distant from where the lives of the  
 " long-lost party terminated."

Although I had always my misgivings of  
 Dr. Rae's ability as a traveller, I always gave  
 him credit for enterprise and manly bearing ;  
 I am therefore astonished beyond measure  
 that he could have written such language  
 to " E. J. H." in the face of his statements  
 to Sir George Simpson that he had *made*  
*the journey to " Castor and Pollux River, and*  
*" hence to Cape Porter, and he could have*  
*" got within 30 or 40 miles of Bellott Strait,*  
*" but that he thought it useless proceeding*  
*" further, as he could not complete the whole."*

Then his " reason for returning from Re-  
 " pulse Bay without having effected the survey  
 " he had contemplated, to prevent the risk of  
 " valuable lives " is not the fact. His object  
 was to reach Bellott Strait, but that the

approach of winter drove him back. Can anything be more clear on this point than the following extract from his letter to Sir George Simpson? :—" *Never in my former Arctic journeys had I met with such an accumulation of obstacles. Fogs, storms, rough ice, and deep snow we had to fight against*<sup>40</sup>."

R. K. (Richard King) has not the slightest hesitation, therefore, in telling Dr. Rae that "E. J. H." (Rev. E. J. Hodgson) is perfectly right in stating that "*he has been deeply reprehensible in not verifying the report which he received from the Esquimaux;*" with the addition that the tale as a whole, seeing that it was *pantomime* the Esquimaux who gave the information was playing, is indeed a wonderful tale. For instance, 40 white men travelling over the ice; 30 dead at Point Ogle; 5 dead at Montreal Island; and so on in detail of the minutest kind. I have played *pantomime* with the North American Indians over and over again when I had a *hungry belly* and *other hungry bellies* dependent upon me to satisfy, therefore

<sup>40</sup> "Montreal Herald," 21 Sept., 1844.—And all this after he had been within 40 miles of the Death-spot of The Franklin Expedition.

desirou  
but I  
*tomime*  
these c

That

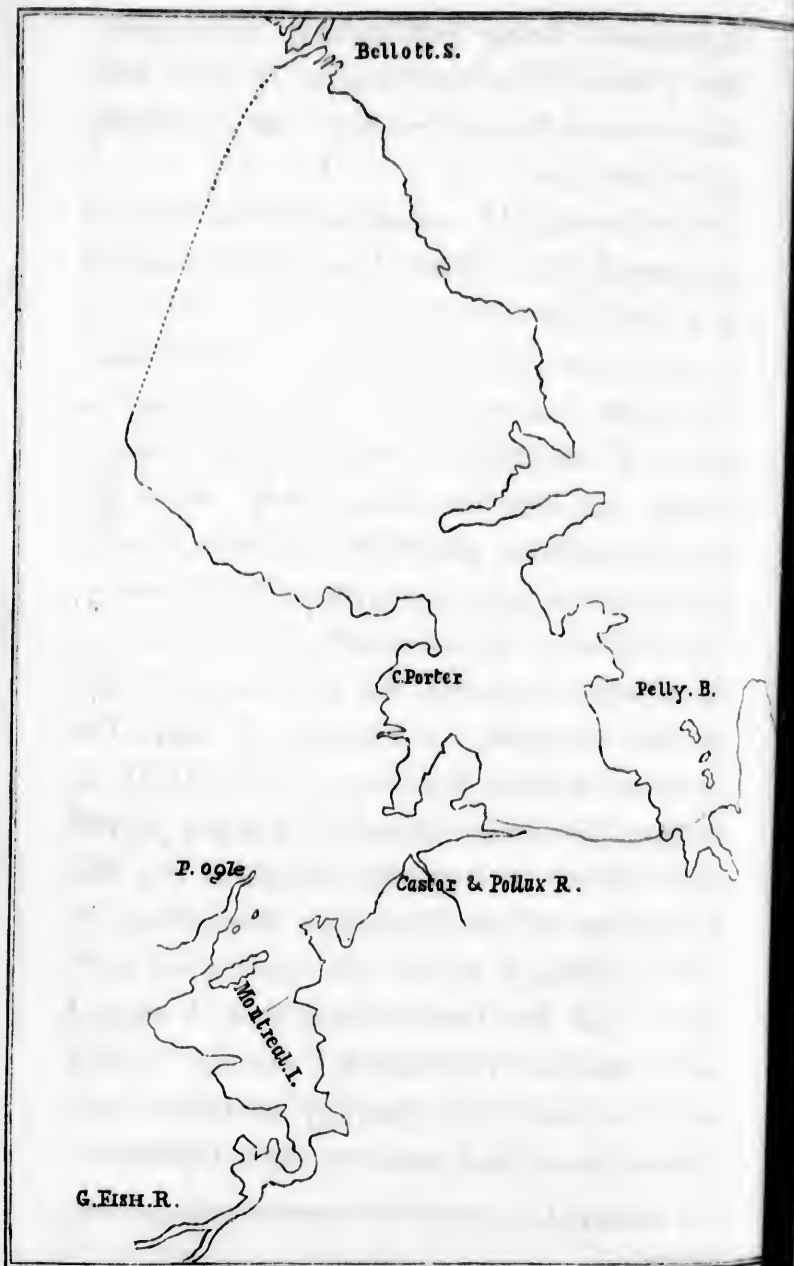
Castor a  
to Poin  
Island,  
lin Exp  
stead o  
before h  
back up  
and hav  
which i  
was utte  
pretend  
problem  
Passage  
until 18  
Death-s  
1845, a  
1854; h  
solve. I  
hope h  
Pollux I

"Refer  
journey.

desirous of being particularly intelligent ; but I found it a hard matter to turn *pantomime* to sufficient account even to satisfy these cravings.

That he should have stood on the shore of Castor and Pollux River, his right eye directed to Point Ogle and his left eye to Montreal Island, knowing that the fate of The Franklin Expedition was to be read there, and instead of directing his steps to the tragedy before him, that he should have turned his back upon these painfully interesting lands, and have proceeded upon his paltry discovery, which if he could have made it a discovery, was utterly worthless, is a problem I will not pretend to solve. I was able to solve the problem of three centuries, the North-West Passage, in 1845, although it was not proved until 1854. I was able to point out the Death-spot of The Franklin Expedition in 1845, although it was not discovered until 1854 ; but Dr. Rae is a problem I cannot solve. He is a *conundrum* I give up. I only hope he made the journey to Castor and Pollux River, and hence to Cape Porter<sup>41</sup>.

<sup>41</sup> Refer back to page 36 for an account of a previous journey.



The  
posse  
dition  
mind ;  
mity,  
a rem  
of Gre  
And  
Board  
charge  
the N  
reache  
restore  
the his  
ing th  
of Ad  
author  
I ha  
miralt  
Frank  
in ord  
which  
large s  
W. A.  
W. F.

The means by which Dr. Rae became possessed of the relics of The Franklin Expedition will ever be matter of doubt in my mind ; but I have no doubt a great calamity, little, if at all, short of death overtook a remnant of the gallant party at the mouth of Great Fish River.

And there can be no doubt, had the Board of Admiralty conscientiously discharged the duty imposed upon them by the Nation, that the gallant band, who reached Great Fish River, would have been restored to their families and friends, and the historian spared the necessity of recording the awful tragedy, of which the Board of Admiralty most assuredly are the cruel authors.

I have arranged the several Boards of Admiralty, who have dealt with the fate of The Franklin Expedition, in a statistical form, in order to mark the exact amount of guilt which lies at each man's door ;—a very large share falls to Sir M. F. F. Berkeley, W. A. B. Hamilton, Alexander Milne, and W. F. Cowper.



*Lords of the Admiralty.*

1847—1854.

	Years in Office.	
Alexander Milne . . . . .	8   7	Sir M. F. F. Berkeley, M.P.
a. W. F. Cowper . . . . .	7   5	f. Lord John Hay.
b. J. W. Deans Dundas . . . . .	5   3	Sir F. T. Baring.
c. Hyde Parker . . . . .	3   3	Houston Stewart.
Sir James Graham . . . . .	2   2	c. Earl Auckland.
d. R. Saunders Dundas . . . . .	2   2	e. Henry Prescott.
Peter Richards . . . . .	2   1	Duke of Northumberland.
A. Duncombe . . . . .	1   1	Sir Thomas Herbert.

Phipps Hornby.

1.

*Secretaries of the Admiralty.*

W. A. B. Hamilton . . . . .	8   5	H. G. Ward.
Ralph Osborne . . . . .	2   1	Augustus Stafford.

a. President of the Board of Health.

b. Command in the Black Sea.

c. Dead.

d. Command in the Baltic Sea.

e. Superintendent Portsmouth Dockyard.

f. Superintendent Plymouth Dockyard.

The present Board of Admiralty is composed of:—

Sir C. Wood, Bart., M.P.

Sir M. F. F. Berkeley, M.P.

Henry Eden.

Peter Richards.

Alexander Milne.

Sir Robert Peel, Bart., M.P.

Young Admiralty, that is to say, Sir Robert Peel and Henry Eden, had better look well to Sir M. F. F. Berkeley and

Alexan  
service

Cap

Colone

to Lon

tive “

brough

dition

I mig

“ The

We

the lig

Crimes

them,—

to hur

with s

the N

Londo

of the

their r

neglec

the ter

terms

The

melan

Alexander Milne, if they desire to be of service to their country.

Captain Grover brought the deaths of Colonel Stoddart and Captain Conolly home to Lord Aberdeen, and entitled his narrative "The Bokhara Victims," and, as I have brought the death of The Franklin Expedition home to the Board of Admiralty, I might very properly, entitle mine "The Polar Victims."

We are indebted to the London Press for the *light* which brought the horrors of the Crimea face to face with those who enacted them,—which led the House of Commons to hurl them from the posts which they held with so much discredit to themselves and to the Nation. We are also indebted to the London Press for their powerful advocacy of the search by Great Fish River, and for their no less powerful condemnation of the neglect of that search. I have recorded the terms of the advocacy, here follow the terms of the condemnation :—

The *Examiner*, 28th October, '54.

There is no longer any doubt of the melancholy death of Sir John Franklin and

his companions. To the roll-call of perished heroes, to the lists now daily swelling with noble names, of brave men battling against fearful odds, and dying in the performance of their duty, are to be added the names of the Arctic voyagers. The sad assurance might have reached us at a moment less distracted by other anxieties and sorrows, but it comes not unfitly while the public sympathy is keenly awakened to the claims of all who imperil life for high and unselfish aims. Almost simultaneously with the fate of so many who left us six months since to perish in the tents at Varna, on the heights of the Alma, or before the walls of Sebastopol, we learn the fate of the devoted band who departed ten years ago to face a far more terrible foe, and, after more than three years of unspeakable suffering, have left behind them but the memory of that unflinching enterprise and endurance, that resolute perseverance, that moral and physical courage, that hardihood unappalled and discipline undisturbed by the most frightful dangers which we take to be peculiar to English seamen.

Of the correctness of the testimony, oral

and  
broug  
proofs  
is qui  
death,  
assum  
rest, t  
and in  
guns,  
It is  
accoun  
to dou  
band.  
is it,  
know  
positio  
wande  
with,  
plies.  
discov  
all suc  
to the  
aband  
of the  
cumst  
The  
in the

and circumstantial, which Dr. Rae has brought home, we limit our belief to the proofs of identity and death. The evidence is quite imperfect as to the manner of the death, or as to the shocking incidents assumed to have preceded it; but for the rest, the pieces of silver plate, the crests and initials, the watches, telescopes, and guns, tell sufficiently the terrible story. It is also borne out by the Esquimaux accounts, which neither is there any reason to doubt, of the exhausted state of the little band. At once marvellous and mortifying is it, that, in a vicinity so attainable, so known, so likely to be visited as the position of the magnetic pole, the lost wanderers could neither have been met with, or directed towards reaching supplies. But unfortunately every effort at discovery or help, up to the period when all such ceased to be useful, was directed to the sea and its shores, although the abandonment of the ships and betaking of the crews to land passage was a circumstance so naturally to be looked for. The Admiralty people were too romantic in their conjectures. Ships and men, it

was thought, must have disappeared up one of those mysterious and perilous avenues that strike northwards towards the pole; and that the starving band should have been prosaically sought for on the bank of Great Fish River was in the contemplation of none.

Of none in authority. But let us do justice to Dr. King, who, with a humane perseverance worthy of better success, has vainly urged upon successive Governments, ever since 1847, that the expeditions in search of our lost countrymen should take that exact course which we now see too late would have led upon their track. In 1847 he wrote to Lord Grey to point out Great Fish River as the high and ice-free road to the land where the missing expedition was likely to be found. In the same year he implored to have his services joined to those of Sir James Ross and Sir John Richardson, using these remarkable words:—

“ It is a service in which I can act independently of Sir James Clarke Ross, and independently of Sir John Richardson ; and Sir James Clarke Ross and Sir John Richardson, it is already arranged, are to act inde-

pendently  
knowledge  
knowledge  
—and my  
estuary, wi  
done will b  
will insure  
merely in t

Two y  
before t  
calamity  
wrote le  
she was  
vehemen  
successiv  
but Mr.  
rest, re  
unsympa  
opportun  
return.  
fated bu  
appeals :

“ All th  
February 1  
west land o  
Franklin,  
to reach it.  
ships in 18

pendently of each other. Sir James Clarke Ross's knowledge of Barrow Strait—Sir John Richardson's knowledge of the Mackenzie and the Coppermine Rivers—and my knowledge of Great Fish River and its estuary, will be so many guarantees that the work to be done will be done well; and this state of independence will insure a large amount of effort, even though it were merely in a spirit of emulation."

Two years later (some six or eight months before the date of the now ascertained calamity) he renewed his applications. He wrote letters to Lady Franklin to tell her she was ill advised, and, with all the vehemence of personal entreaty, besieged successive Secretaries to the Admiralty; but Mr. Ward, Mr. Hamilton, and all the rest, returned him answers as cold and unsympathising as their chiefs, and the opportunity was lost which never was to return. Hear the Cassandra of this ill-fated business! We quote one of his last appeals:—

"All that has been done by way of search since February 1848, tends to draw closer and closer to the west land of North Somerset as the position of Sir John Franklin, and to Great Fish River as the high road to reach it. Such a plan as I proposed to their Lordships in 1848 is consequently of the utmost importance.



It would be the happiest moment of my life if their Lordships would allow me to go by my old route, Great Fish River, to attempt to save human life a second time on the shores of the Polar Sea."

It is deplorable to think that in every instance the Admiralty attempts to find our countrymen have been by far the least successful. Kennedy and poor Bellott were near upon the track, but theirs was a private expedition, and not undertaken till a year too late. When we discussed the subject in this journal at the close of 1849, we urged the necessity of then making a final effort, and, considering that the chances would not warrant the risk of another expedition, we held that it should have been planned on such a scale as completely to scour the track, both by land and sea, in which the clearest judgments might see the probabilities of success. More than two years had then passed beyond the time to which the ships were victualled, and we believed it to be our last gleam of rational hope. It is now proved to have been so.

On the details of what our lamented countrymen have suffered we forbear to dwell. It was into no unknown perils Sir

John F  
earlier,  
seven y  
tried in  
language  
and en  
journey  
to them  
dim or  
final jo  
have be  
safed t  
" as m  
" the  
" gener  
" versa  
" in lif  
" in fac  
" no lo  
" of th  
" of us  
" desir  
" other  
" weak  
" own.  
" to ou  
" and v

John Franklin ventured. Nearly thirty years earlier, and again after an interval of six or seven years, his indomitable spirit had been tried in the same disastrous scenes. The language contains no records of enterprise and endurance surpassing those of his two journeys to the shores of the Polar Sea, and to them we have but to turn to obtain no dim or imperfect image of the terror of his final journey, or of what we may hope to have been the merciful assuagements vouchsafed to it. "At this period we avoided  
" as much as possible conversing upon  
" the hopelessness of our situation, and  
" generally endeavoured to lead the conversation towards our future prospects  
" in life. With the decay of our strength,  
" in fact, our minds decayed, and we were  
" no longer able to bear the contemplation  
" of the horrors that surrounded us. Each  
" of us excused himself from so doing by a  
" desire of not shocking the feelings of the  
" others. We were sensible of one another's  
" weakness of intellect, though blind to our  
" own. Yet we were calm and resigned  
" to our fate, not a murmur escaped us,  
" and we were punctual and fervent in our

“ addresses to the Supreme Being.” When these affecting words were written, the writer and his companions were so nearly face to face with death, that the delay of but another day in their relief might then have anticipated the national sorrow which now makes sacred the memory of Sir John Franklin.

*Spectator*, 28th October, '54.

The fate of the Franklin Expedition has this week received a new and gloomy light. Thirty-five dead bodies have been discovered by Esquimaux at the mouth of Great Fish River. As early as 1847 Dr. King pointed out this very spot as the path by which to seek them. The spring of 1849 was the natural termination of Franklin's supplies on the longest safe calculation; and in a note by the Lords of the Admiralty published in 1847, they declared that if no accounts were received of Franklin by the end of that year, active steps must be taken in the search. No serious apprehensions, however, were then felt. Sir George Back declared in January 1848 that “ he could “ not bring himself to entertain more than

“ ordin  
“ of S  
were m  
after Fr  
Fish R  
we rem  
or parti  
troversy  
date, as  
have per  
a consid  
survived  
May 18  
that the

It is  
prosecut  
to assist  
path ha  
out, in  
Franklin  
met or c  
Frank  
that sar  
had pre  
a period  
panions  
by star

“ ordinary anxiety for the safety and return  
“ of Sir John Franklin.” Suggestions  
were made for sending the search directly  
after Franklin by Davis Strait, or by Great  
Fish River, or by Mackenzie River; but  
we remember how these steps were delayed  
or partially carried out, and how a con-  
troversy was carried on at a subsequent  
date, as to whether the expedition must not  
have perished entirely. We now learn that  
a considerable number of the party at least  
survived until the spring, probably until  
May 1850. We have yet no certain proof  
that the whole party had expired.

It is evident that if the quest had been  
prosecuted by those who had been sent out  
to assist them early and widely enough their  
path had been crossed. Dr. King pointed  
out, in 1847, the exact path taken by  
Franklin as the one in which he might be  
met or crossed.

Franklin had made some way towards  
that same part of the globe in which he  
had previously braved death. There was  
a period in 1821 when some of his com-  
panions actually succumbed to that death  
by starvation and hardships which the

others escaped when they believed themselves beyond hope; and now a band of Englishmen, headed by the same officer, returned almost to the same spot. They were near the mouth of that river near whose source was their rendezvous of Fort Enterprise in 1821. How many changes had taken place in the interval! Franklin was a generation older; he had grown deaf; but he had not lost any resolution. He had different companions, but they appear to have been not less faithful. He had come by the sea and not by land, yet he was doomed to the same hardships. Nothing is more affecting, or at the same time more elevating, than the narrative of men travelling sometimes knee-deep in snow for miles on miles, for days and months, feeding on the most precarious, the basest kind of food; sometimes depending upon the gun, picking from the rocks the noxious weed *tripe de roche*, gathering carrion of the past season, or going back to the old haunts to feast on the marrow of bones thrown away in the year before, on pieces of hide and their own shoes; deliberately measuring out these horrible

supplies  
upon su  
sustaini  
fort, wit  
They fo  
comes w  
dour—g  
of infirm  
who fel  
daunted  
chral vo  
yet no c  
had exp  
one hun  
buried a  
alive by  
are four  
ment w  
unaccou  
more of

If the  
that Si  
panions  
the acco  
alleged

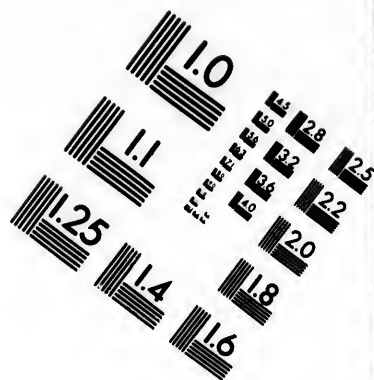
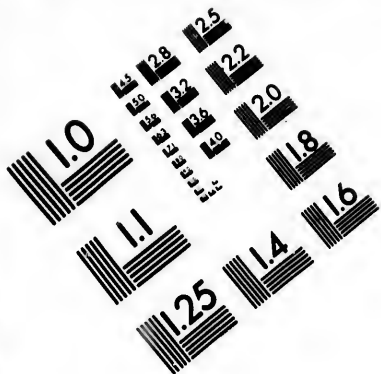
supplies, calculating their strength for days upon such sustenance; and all the while sustaining each other throughout with comfort, with religious thoughts, with example. They found themselves—and the confession comes with an unspeakable dignity of candour—growing at times under the pressure of infirmity hasty and irritable. The man who felt firm in his own courage was daunted at the gaunt face and deep sepulchral voice of his companions. We have yet no certain proof that the whole party had expired. The original number was one hundred and thirty-eight; three were buried at Beechy Island; forty were seen alive by the Esquimaux, thirty-five bodies are found at Great Fish River—a statement which still leaves five of the forty unaccounted for; and some eighty or ninety more of the entire party are unmentioned.

*Atlas*, 28th October, '54.

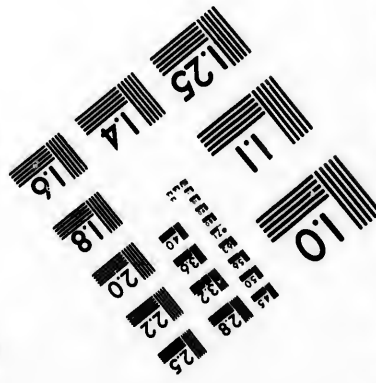
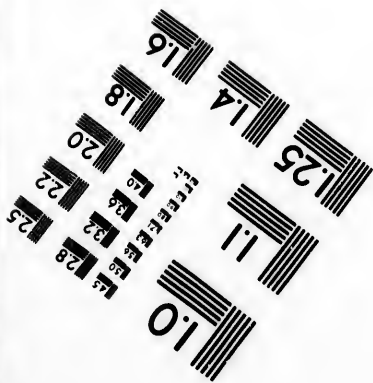
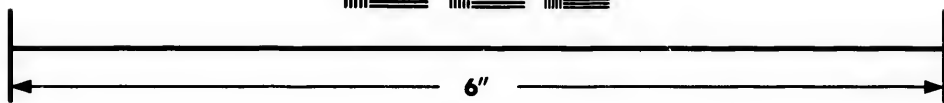
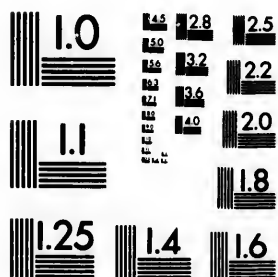
If the public had not made up its mind that Sir John Franklin and his companions have been beyond human help, the account recently communicated of the alleged fate of part of his expedition would







**IMAGE EVALUATION  
TEST TARGET (MT-3)**



**Photographic  
Sciences  
Corporation**

23 WEST MAIN STREET  
WEBSTER, N.Y. 14580  
(716) 872-4503



have been received with greater doubt and reservation than has yet been evinced. It is stated that the Government mean to send out another expedition to make further inquiries; but why did they not long ago search the spot where the bodies are alleged to have been discovered? They were repeatedly urged to do so by Dr. King, the well known Arctic voyager, who gave good reasons for believing that Sir John Franklin might be found in this very place, and offered to take charge of an inexpensive expedition to proceed overland to North Somerset and Great Fish River, with which localities he was well acquainted. The offers to the Colonial Office to seek for the missing party were constantly repeated, and at the close of the year met with a formal official refusal, against which decision Dr. King earnestly remonstrated, and again in February 1850 renewed his proposition, this time directing it to the Admiralty. The reply to this was that the "Admiralty had no intention of altering their arrangements," and thus Sir John Franklin and his party were practically left to their fate; and when the

count  
it can  
of off  
neglec

The  
shores  
resear  
was s  
cumsta  
having  
over  
and sy  
ments  
Esquir  
among  
land  
Fish I  
would  
a rem  
error  
the tar  
official  
second  
clusive  
expedi

country holds an inquest upon their remains, it can only find the verdict that they died of official pigheadedness and Admiralty neglect.

*Daily News*, 26th October, '54.

The proposal of Dr. King to explore the shores and seas to the south of the line of research pursued by the naval expeditions was systematically pooh-poohed. The circumstance that Franklin and his crews having lost their ships, might be struggling over the ice to the South, was wilfully and systematically ignored; yet the statements which have been collected from the Esquimaux, and the articles picked up among them, make it certain that an overland boat-expedition descending Great Fish River, had it been sent out in time, would in all probability have saved at least a remnant of the crews. To what has the error been owing? In the first place, to the tardiness of the permanent Admiralty officials in instituting the search. In the second place, to their obstinate and exclusive preference of large and costly naval expeditions, which placed the distribution

of patronage in their hands, and their discouragement of less pretentious expeditions, which would not thus have gratified their jobbing propensities or vanity. In the third place, to that pedantry which would not even listen with courtesy to any but professional advice; meaning by professional, not even nautical opinion in the widest acceptation of the term, but the opinion of mere fighting nauticals. What is now known shews that in the controversies of the last seven years the landmen have been nearer the mark than the soldiers—the sailors of the merchant service than the officers of the Royal Navy. But the favouritism of the Admiralty—its permanent officials—entrusted the research almost exclusively to the officers of the Royal Navy, listened only to their proposals, reserved for them all honours and emoluments. Thus have the *permanent* officials of the Admiralty prevented Franklin from being saved. His blood and the blood of his brave companions is on their heads!”

*Observer*, 29th October, '54.

“All the hopes and fears that for the

last  
of Si  
now  
It ap  
by D  
bodie  
that S  
and r  
would  
the A  
the m  
been  
have  
sumpt  
regard  
appea  
adopte  
Sir J  
Dr. K  
about  
for as  
Grey,  
can w  
a land  
the ru  
dition  
Weste



last seven years have existed on account of Sir John Franklin and his crews are now almost, if not altogether, set at rest. It appears that the very spot insisted upon by Dr. King, is the same spot where the bodies have been found. He considered, that Sir John Franklin failing in his efforts, and not being able to extricate his ships, would implicitly follow the instructions of the Admiralty, and proceed South; whilst the majority of the expeditions which have been sent out in search of the missing party, have had their routes directed, on the assumption that Sir John Franklin had disregarded his instructions. It would therefore appear, that had Dr. King's proposal been adopted in 1847, in all human probability, Sir John Franklin might have been saved. Dr. King has shewn that he knows more about Polar Discovery than any one else, for as early as 1847, in a letter to Earl Grey, he says:—‘To a land journey alone can we look for success; for the failure of a land journey would be the exception of the rule, while the failure of a sea expedition would be the rule itself. To the Western Land of North Somerset, *where*

*I maintain Sir John Franklin will be found, Great Fish River is the direct and only route; and although the approach to it is through a country too poor and difficult of access, to admit of the transport of provisions, it may be made the medium of communication between the lost Expedition and the civilized world.' "*

The *Sun*, 23rd October, '54.

“ Poor Sir John Franklin! the melancholy fate of the intrepid navigator and his gallant companions have at length been manifested. It has been more horrible than had ever been anticipated. The most glaring apprehensions have been verified; and what renders the fearful result even more deplorable is, that we now know that a large proportion of the party might have been rescued had the authorities at home displayed any degree of energy or activity. Our unfortunate countrymen struggled hard for their lives,—during five dreary winters they sustained all the accumulated horrors of the ice-bound prison. On each succeeding spring the throb of hopeful anticipation must have thrilled through their hearts, in

the  
they  
store  
matic  
a few  
restor  
alas!  
than  
circu  
one th  
death  
deavo  
and  
probab  
“ T  
ing na  
and d  
as to  
obtain  
the  
questi  
Frank  
possib  
relics  
intere

the expectation of the succour and comfort they were never destined to receive. What stores of important and interesting information might we not have received, if even a few of these adventurous men had been restored to their expectant friends. But alas! a more awful heart-rending catastrophe than any that ever occurred under similar circumstances was about to happen. One by one they perished by the most fearful of all deaths. The strength which they had endeavoured to sustain, gradually wasted away, and the last survivor drooped and died, probably in the summer of 1850.

“The evidence by which this heart-rending narrative has been established is so clear and distinct as to leave no possible doubt as to its accuracy. The information casually obtained and the articles purchased from the Esquimax, have placed the *vexata questio* respecting the fate of Sir John Franklin and his followers beyond the possibility of doubt. These heart-rending relics will be endowed with a melancholy interest.”

The *Sun*, 25th October, '54.

“We revert to the awful tragedy of the Franklin Expedition, consisting of 138 souls; a small portion only of the dreadful scene is before us; a mere moiety of the gallant band of adventurers is accounted for. Point Ogle is the resting-place of some, and Montreal Island of others. We refrain from harrowing the feelings of our readers by repeating the condition in which their honoured remains were found; we would spare them and their friends such a recital. There is, however, a blood-stain somewhere. Has every effort been made for the rescue of this noble band, we ask?—for let it be distinctly understood that there were many noble souls involved in the fate of Franklin—Crozier, Fitzjames, Stanley, Goodsir, are the names of officers well known for their talents and acquirements. Many a tear for years to come will be shed over the memory of those brave men.

“Even our own pen, stern as ‘time’ has made us—for we were acquainted with some of the gallant crew—loses somewhat of its steadiness as we write. Peace, everlasting

peace  
been  
band  
yes;  
and  
the  
Board  
dition  
specia  
most  
Barro  
the au  
and u  
cution  
accom  
down  
John  
time  
consid  
Sea E  
Every  
us in  
Journ  
of Fra  
when  
were  
sea, h

peace, to them! Has every effort, we repeat, been made for the rescue of this noble band? Too happy should we be to answer *yes*; but *no*. The authorities at home—and by the authorities we mean not only the Board of Admiralty, but the Colonial Board—have sacrificed The Franklin Expedition to a perverse attachment to their own special views, imbibed from one of the most prejudiced of men, the late Sir John Barrow. We have several times warned the authorities against large sea expeditions, and urged small land journeys in the prosecution of Polar research. Dr. King, the accomplished Polar traveller, who went down Great Fish River in search of Sir John Ross, in 1833-4-5, published, at the time the search for Franklin was under consideration, a pamphlet, entitled ‘Polar Sea Expeditions, and Polar Land Journeys.’ Every newspaper in England supported us in urging Dr. King’s Polar Land Journey down Great Fish River, in lieu of Franklin’s Polar Sea Expedition. And when he found the Board of Admiralty were determined to send out Franklin by sea, he submitted to Lord Stanley (now

Lord Derby), the then Colonial Secretary, a plan for descending Great Fish River overland, so as to act in concert with Franklin by sea.

“ And when the fate of Franklin became serious, Dr. King implored ! first the Colonial Board, and then the Board of Admiralty, in the most forcible language that man could pen, to allow him to go by Great Fish River to the rescue of the Franklin party. He maintained from the moment Franklin started that he would be wrecked, where in all probability he has been wrecked, on the Western land of North Somerset, and that he would make for Great Fish River, in expectation of help from home ! Poor creatures ! help from home ! Only one Polar Friend held out a helping hand. Earl Grey’s answer to Dr. King’s powerful appeal, as well as the appeal itself, is on record. Admiration for the one and Condemnation for the other document, was the bye-word at the time of every well-thinking man ; but now a blot is stamped upon the answer of Earl Grey which he will never be able to efface.

“ The Board of Admiralty sheltered themselves under the cloak of a council, called

the  
only  
impo  
the  
The  
date  
offer  
did I  
Back  
Coun  
We  
the ‘  
bers  
that  
tale.  
that  
monst  
Georg  
lead u  
with  
the gr  
“ V  
Ogle  
Great  
ance.  
spring  
Fish



the 'Arctic Council,' who were made, not only once, but twice, to report the utter impossibility of Franklin being anywhere in the neighbourhood of Great Fish River. The refusal of Dr. King's first offer bears date 3rd of March, 1848, and the second offer 28th February, 1850. What part did Franklin's old companion, Sir George Back, take in this decision of the Arctic Council, for he was one of its members? We are acquainted with a print entitled the 'Arctic Council,' portraits of the members of the council called together under that name—let each man now tell his own tale. We cannot put a permanent value on that council until we know this. What monster evil haunts the imagination of Sir George Back, that he should ever and anon lead us from that magnificent river, teeming with every kind of animal life, even up to the great human family?

“We think we see the poor fellows at Point Ogle and Montreal Island, daily looking up Great Fish River in expectation of assistance. The spring of 1850 was not the first spring journey they had made to Great Fish River. The spring of 1848, surely

the spring of 1849 also, found them on the banks of that stream. They were evidently on the look out for assistance. Franklin certainly followed out his instructions to the letter, and as certainly looked for help in the direction it should have been made. How strange, then—how utterly unaccountable—how perfectly inexplicable it is that the ‘Effort in Search’ should have been everywhere but in the right direction. In fact, the ‘effort’ has been made upon the assumption he had gone *contrary*, and not *according*, to orders. We conclude, not only with the words of a contemporary—‘Thus have the *permanent* officials of the Admiralty prevented Franklin from being saved—his blood, and the blood of his brave companions is on their heads,’—but with the addition that just so much must be borne by Earl Grey as Colonial Secretary.”

The *Sun*, 31st October, '54.

“The more we reflect upon the ‘fate of The Franklin Expedition,’ the less we are inclined to believe that this noble band of adventurers resorted to cannibalism. No—

they  
must  
of s  
bring  
“  
almo  
Surv  
some  
been  
upon  
prolo  
“T  
the n  
Expe  
mou  
death  
regre  
eviden  
their f  
River,  
all the  
count  
“C  
Frank  
Fitzja  
eating  
his Ma

they never resorted to such horrors. We must have stronger proof, clearer evidence of such a state of things, before we can bring our minds to this belief.

“ That The Franklin Expedition is dead, almost to a man, we have little doubt. Survivors, however, there may be still ; and, some day or other, some relics, such as have been found upon the Esquimaux, may bear upon them some mark, some token of a prolonged existence.

“ To our minds the ‘ relics ’ bear evidence, the most indisputable, that ‘ The Franklin Expedition ’—at least the remnant at the mouth of Great Fish River—has died a death of violence ; and it is deeply to be regretted that Dr. Rae, upon such slender evidence, should have so summarily decided their fate, and turned from Castor and Pollux River, when the distance between him and all that was mortal of our gallant immortal countrymen was *scarcely forty miles*.

“ Cannibalism !—the gallant Sir John Franklin a cannibal—such men as Crozier, Fitzjames, Stanley, Goodsir, cannibals ! man eating man—civilised man daring to meet his Maker in a country in which cannibalism

has no place—in a condition in which the ‘savages,’ so called, of the Great American Continent, thank God, never dare to meet their Maker—in a part of the world where the severest punishment is sure to be his doom, *an ignominious death and no grave*. Such is the law of the Red man.

“In this state of feeling we turned to the narratives of the Expedition in search of Sir John Ross down Great Fish River. We began with Dr. King’s narrative, which we pronounced at the time of its publication to be ‘full of bold adventure and stirring incident.’ We quote to-day what he has said of his dealings, or rather the dealings of his chief, Sir George Back, with the Esquimaux—with those interesting, but, as it has often been found, treacherous members of the great human family. And we say, with the devoted brother of one of the crew of the Terror, in his letter, published in our impression of yesterday, from *The Times* of the same day, that ‘Dr. Rae has been deeply reprehensible, either in not verifying the reports which he received from the Esquimaux, or if that was absolutely out of the question, in publishing the details of

that  
mos  
bett  
give  
feeli  
for a

Jul  
tented  
as the  
the gr  
to lan  
having  
an ad  
pressin  
peace.  
and at  
with a  
were  
sound  
ceased  
and c  
pointin  
peacef  
by the

A  
but c  
on to  
of fis

<sup>42</sup> Na  
of Sir J

that report, resting as they do on grounds most weak and unsatisfactory. He had far better have kept silent altogether than have given us a story which, while it pains the feelings of many, must be very insufficient for all.' ”

July 28th, 1834,—“ Descried a party of Esquimaux, tented on the eastern boundary of a fall, who, as soon as they perceived us, commenced running to and fro in the greatest confusion. Perceiving it was our intention to land, they approached the boat, nine in number, and having formed themselves into a semicircle, commenced an address in a loud tone of voice, elevating and depressing both their arms at the same time, a sign of peace. They motioned us to put off from the shore, and at the same time uttered some unintelligible words, with a wildness of gesticulation that clearly shewed they were under the highest state of excitement. At the sound of *tima*, peace; *kabloons*, white people—they ceased yelling, and one and all laid down their spears, and commenced alternately patting their breasts and pointing to heaven. After this manifestation of their peaceful intentions, we landed and shook them heartily by the hand<sup>42</sup>.”

A graphic account of this race follows, but our present purpose compels us to pass on to more important notices of this “race of fishermen.”

<sup>42</sup> Narrative of a journey down Great Fish River, in search of Sir John Ross, in 1833-4-5. By Dr. King. Vol. ii., p. 68.

August 22nd, 1834.—“Reached the ‘Fall’ where the Esquimaux were first discovered. To our great astonishment, they had disappeared. This was the more singular, as we parted with them on the most friendly terms<sup>43</sup>.”

August 26th, 1834.—“Reached our *cache* of two bags of pemican. It had evidently been opened, and the contents examined, though carefully covered up again, which was attributed to the Esquimaux<sup>44</sup>.”

August 22.—“Opening the view of Lake Franklin, the Esquimaux were perceived flying in the utmost consternation to the far-distant hills, where they could be just made out with our telescopes as living objects. Their tents were deserted and their canoes secreted; conduct so different from that of our first interview that we were convinced something extraordinary must have taken place. Nor could this be in any way accounted for until our arrival in England, when it was ascertained the three men despatched to Mount Barrow, whose evasive manner at the time gave indications that something unusual had occurred, fell in, during their march, with a party of Esquimaux and for an instant retreated. The natives, in following them, fired a few arrows, upon which the men turned and discharged their guns, killed three of the party, and probably wounded others, it being the practice with the voyagers to load their fowling-pieces with two balls, so as to give them a double chance of securing their game. The natives thoroughly dismayed at seeing their countrymen fall around them, fled in the greatest disorder, and the men, equally alarmed, betook themselves to flight also.

<sup>43</sup> Idem, pp. 4-6.

<sup>44</sup> Idem, p. 67.

“It  
have hi  
from th  
be hope  
future t  
distance  
other of  
them.  
blunt a  
which, i  
and thei  
the corr  
of spiri  
who visi  
previous  
as they  
campme  
itself, as  
could it  
“The  
murdere  
were so  
watch ha  
of the pa  
evinced  
them. I  
no good c  
crossed o  
were enc  
notice, v



"It is a lamentable fact that this ill-fated people have hitherto met with nothing but merciless warfare from those *whites* who have visited their lands. It is to be hoped this sad example will operate as a warning to future travellers never to send a party of men for any distance in a newly-discovered country, without one or other of the officers composing the party accompanying them. A practice exists with the Esquimaux to fire blunt arrows in token of their peaceful intentions; which, in all probability, was the case in this instance, and their friendly conduct at our first interview justifies the correctness of the assumption. "A depression of spirits (remarks Sir George Back,) in the men who visited Mount Barrow was observed for some days previously to our leaving the coast; and it increased as they approached the site of the Esquimaux encampment to so great an extent that a gloom spread itself, as if by infection, over the rest of the party, nor could it be dispelled without a glass of rum<sup>45</sup>."

"The Esquimaux, had they been inclined, might have murdered us in our beds with the greatest ease for we were so little apprehensive of danger, that the night-watch had for some time been discontinued. That some of the party were in a far less happy state of mind was evinced by the gloom Sir George Back perceived amongst them. Ignorant of this circumstance, and considering no good could arise from any further interview, we neither crossed over to that side of the river where the natives were encamped, nor made the least signs to attract their notice, which must have very much increased their

<sup>45</sup> Back's Journey to the Polar Sea.

suspicious of our amicable intentions. On leaving the rapids a number of iron hoops were placed on a pile of stones, together with ribands of various colours, awls, fish-hooks, brass rings, and beads, which, of course, would be construed into treachery on our part, for the purpose of alluring them across the river that they might fall an easier prey. During the whole of the 23rd August the Esquimaux were distinctly seen, by the aid of our telescopes, watching our motions and hiding their *kieyacks* (canoes) the sign of war."

" August 29th.—" At Lake Macdougall several fresh marks, tipped with newly-gathered moss, were perceptible on shore ; we landed and found several tracks of men and dogs imprinted on the sand. We had scarcely embarked, when the Esquimaux slowly raised themselves from behind the rocks. A little further on we came in sight of ten tents, surrounded by men, women, and children, altogether amounting to about seventy or eighty souls. The women and children instantly fled to the rocks for protection, but the men awaited us along the shore, uttering some unintelligible words, and making the same friendly motions as the former party. Sir George Back declined the interview as was his practice—tactics, now that we are aware of the unfortunate attack upon the first party, the very worst that could have been adopted. This was the last time these people were seen, and it is much to be feared we left them with a very unfavourable impression<sup>46</sup>."

To the Editor of the *Sun*, 28th October, 1851.

" Sir,—Can any practical mind read the

<sup>46</sup> Narrative of a journey down Great Fish River, in search of Sir John Ross, in 1833-4-5. By Dr. King. Vol. ii., pp. 66-67.

clear views taken by Dr. King, and on calm reflection deny the guilt that lies at the Admiralty door, under the reign of the Admiral of the Black Sea<sup>47</sup>?—for it was under his *regime* that the cold, apathetic neglect took place; and many that heard Dr. King's lectures will remember the many predictions that since 1849 have come true respecting the fate of Franklin; and that by the jobbing selfishness, the fighting for honours—poor Franklin would be left in the long run to his fate to die of starvation. In the 'annals of the Admiralty culpability' this is the blackest picture. Dr. King pointed out the ease with which communication could be made by Great Fish River, to those going out in search by sea;—and all these were so simple in the using, so inexpensive, that no barrier could have been made, but the dire jealousy of a self-conceited body of men, who must have their own ways and ignorant theories against the energetic and practical views of men of expanded mind, such as Dr. King. His writings now will be valued by every good, unprejudiced mind who reads; but, alas!

<sup>47</sup> Admiral Deans Dundas.

like the 'rotten food' under the same rule, it will be quashed, and 'dead men tell no tales,' or woe betide those who were in power when The Franklin Expedition left on their ill-fated trip. 'The tin cases of carrion,' like the knife of the slayer, lying in hundreds, and the thousands sunk since in the ocean, to thinking minds is quite enough. But, sir, allow me to point out that those men appear to be but a portion of Franklin's crews; for there cannot be a doubt in my mind but they had divided the body, some going one way and some another, so that, if one party was successful, it would send relief to the others; and that should stimulate us. Whatever he may do now, cost what it may, though millions, it will never, never wash off the cruel stain that now blackens the Admiralty of Lord John Russell. I do not wish to speak harshly of men in office; but I cannot hide the truth now, or be afraid to speak out against those who have so recklessly disregarded a solemn duty to the public, as they have done, and allowed parties to interfere for private jobbing, which I know was done (and the Blue Books can shew several

matte  
assert  
and c  
proper  
rejecti  
Admin  
buffoo  
men w  
long c  
will s  
countr  
—fillin  
'incap  
on the  
even c  
is but

*Cassell*

"H  
by the  
gone s  
Frankl  
—that  
George

matters in corroboration of Dr. King's assertions, as well as other cases of gross and culpable negligence in not sending out proper men earlier than was done), and the rejection of means and plans offered to the Admiralty; but with cold, insulting, official buffoonery, these practical philanthropic men were coolly insulted and derided. How long conduct such as this the British nation will submit to remains to be seen. Our country is falling to pieces by party jobbing—filling places and appointing officers from 'incapables' and 'old worn-out men,' kept on the staff when they ought to have retired even on a pension—for, truly, the pension is but the first and last expense.

“ Yours truly,

“ ONE BEHIND THE CURTAIN.”

*Cassell's Illustrated Family Paper*, 2nd Dec. '54.

“ Had Dr. King's services been accepted by the Board of Admiralty, he would have gone straight to where the remains of The Franklin Expedition have since been found—that he did not, lies at the door of Sir George Back.”

The *Medical Times*, 4th November, '54.

The report of Dr. Rae upon the traces of Franklin's Expedition furnishes another instance of the sad results of the neglect of the advice of members of our profession by men in power. Ever since 1847, Dr. King has urged upon successive Governments, with a pertinacity only to be excused by the humane desire to save the devoted band of Arctic heroes, that the Expeditions sent by the Admiralty were sent in a wrong direction, and that they should take the very course which would have led them upon the exact spot where Dr. Rae's intelligence would lead us to believe the bones of our missing countrymen remain. In 1847 he wrote to Lord Grey that Great Fish River might be the road to the spot where Franklin was to be found. Two years after, several months before the spring of 1850—the spring when the Esquimaux are said to have seen the forty English—he besieged the Admiralty with applications which proved fruitless. Here is a sentence from one of his appeals:—"It would be the happiest moment of my life

" if the  
" by m  
" tempt  
" on th  
Thou  
Medical  
*Times* d  
an adv  
down G  
The tin  
these wi  
of Gove  
medical  
out pub  
truth in  
*Examin*

" The  
the medic  
adequate h  
during the  
no Adm'n  
profession  
the Court  
the Legislat  
place natu  
views, thei  
ideas and s  
neglected,



" if their Lordships would allow me to go  
" by my old route Great Fish River to at-  
" tempt to save human life a second time  
" on the shores of the Polar Sea."

Though rather out of the scope of a  
Medical Journal, the Editor of the *Medical  
Times* devoted a leading article in 1849 to  
an advocacy of Dr. King's plan of going  
down Great Fish River in search of Franklin.  
The time will come when such facts as  
these will convince even the most obstinate  
of Government officials that the advice of  
medical men cannot be disregarded with-  
out public loss. There is a great deal of  
truth in the following remarks in the  
*Examiner* :—

" The French say," observes the able writer, " that  
the medical profession has achieved for itself no  
adequate honour or reputation in England. In France,  
during the last half-century, there is no Council Board,  
no Administration, no Society, in which the medical  
profession has not found itself represented ; whether at  
the Court of the Sovereign, or among the Peerage, or in  
the Legislature. Physicians of the Institute take their  
place naturally among the first of the land. Their  
views, their discoveries, their cures, their professional  
ideas and suggestions, must be listened to, cannot be  
neglected, and may never be treated as intrusive : nor

had Napoleon fewer physicians and surgeons for friends, councillors, and dignitaries of State, than he had of any other profession. But in England, all such interests find themselves either unrepresented, or not represented worthily, and the best of her physicians is good only to amass money, or at the highest get a baronetcy. What important or salutary medical influence has made itself felt in the public administration since the wounds of Waterloo were healed? and where, in all those years, except to born lords or baronets, have we had the means of looking for sanitary wisdom or suggestion? For answer, we are referred to the whole history of our sanitary and medical administration. Provided only a man be born baronet or lord, we are ready to accept him for a born scavenger and born physician as well; nor can any amount of science or learning be esteemed paramount in our regard, except the science of addressing and managing constituencies, or the knack of palavering either House."

The absolute necessity of sending an expedition to the mouth of Great Fish River was now evident, and, as it appeared to me to be not possible that the Board of Admiralty could by any pretext whatever pass me over as the person best fitted to search Point Ogle and Montreal Island for the remains of The Franklin Party, seeing that I had always marked out that spot as the last resting place of the party, I for-

warder  
Sir J  
possib  
spond  
of the  
the fo

7  
Sir,  
corres  
" on t  
It i  
my ser  
Great  
of Th  
Board  
Admin

17, Sav

And  
Lords  
the po  
the G

"8

warded to the First Lord of the Admiralty, Sir James Graham, with as little delay as possible, a copy of the whole of my correspondence with the Government on the fate of the gallant adventurers, together with the following note.

*To the Secretary to the Admiralty.*

Sir,—I beg to enclose a copy of my correspondence with the Government “on the Fate of The Franklin Expedition<sup>48</sup>.”

It is my intention immediately to offer my services to the Colonial Board, to descend Great Fish River in search of the remains of The Franklin Expedition; and, if that Board declines the offer, then to the Admiralty Board.

I have the honour to be,

Your faithful servant,

17, Savile Row, 26 October, '54. RICHARD KING.

And in order still further to impress my Lords Commissioners of the Admiralty with the position in which I stood in relation to the Great Polar Question, I also transmitted

<sup>48</sup> See back for Correspondence, p. 5 to 82.

to them a copy of my correspondence with them when The Franklin Expedition was fitting out for its ill-fated trip,—written with the view of persuading them to allow me to act *by land* in concert with Sir John Franklin *by sea*.

*To the Secretary to the Admiralty.*

Sir,—I transmit for the information of my Lords Commissioners of the Admiralty a copy of my correspondence with their Lordships bearing date respectively 21 Dec. '44;—8 Jan. '45;—31 Jan. '45. There was no Sir Robert Harry Inglis in those days so this correspondence has no place in the Blue Books.

The *Lithographed Conjectural Chart*, illustrative of the correspondence, bears, in indelible characters, not only the position of the "Great Polar Passage," discovered by Sir R. M'Clure; but the Atlantic outlet of that "Great Polar Passage" through Jones Sound discovered by Sir E. Belcher.

The *Actual Chart* of 27 Oct. '54, now about to issue from the Hydrographer to the Admiralty, is doubtless *more ornamental*,

"Turn  
sustained  
and to th  
wonderfu  
the vouch

nce with  
ion was  
ten with  
llow me  
ir John

lty.

ation of  
Admiralty  
h their  
21 Dec.  
ere was  
se days  
e in the

*Chart,*  
ears, in  
sition of  
ered by  
c outlet  
through  
elcher.  
64, now  
apher to  
*amental,*

"Turn to Dr. King's Conjectural Map of '45, by which he sustained his views of the position of The Franklin Expedition, and to the subsequent Admiralty Chart of '59, and mark how wonderfully his geographical arguments were proved true by the vouchers of the Admiralty itself."—*Sun*, 3 Oct. '59.



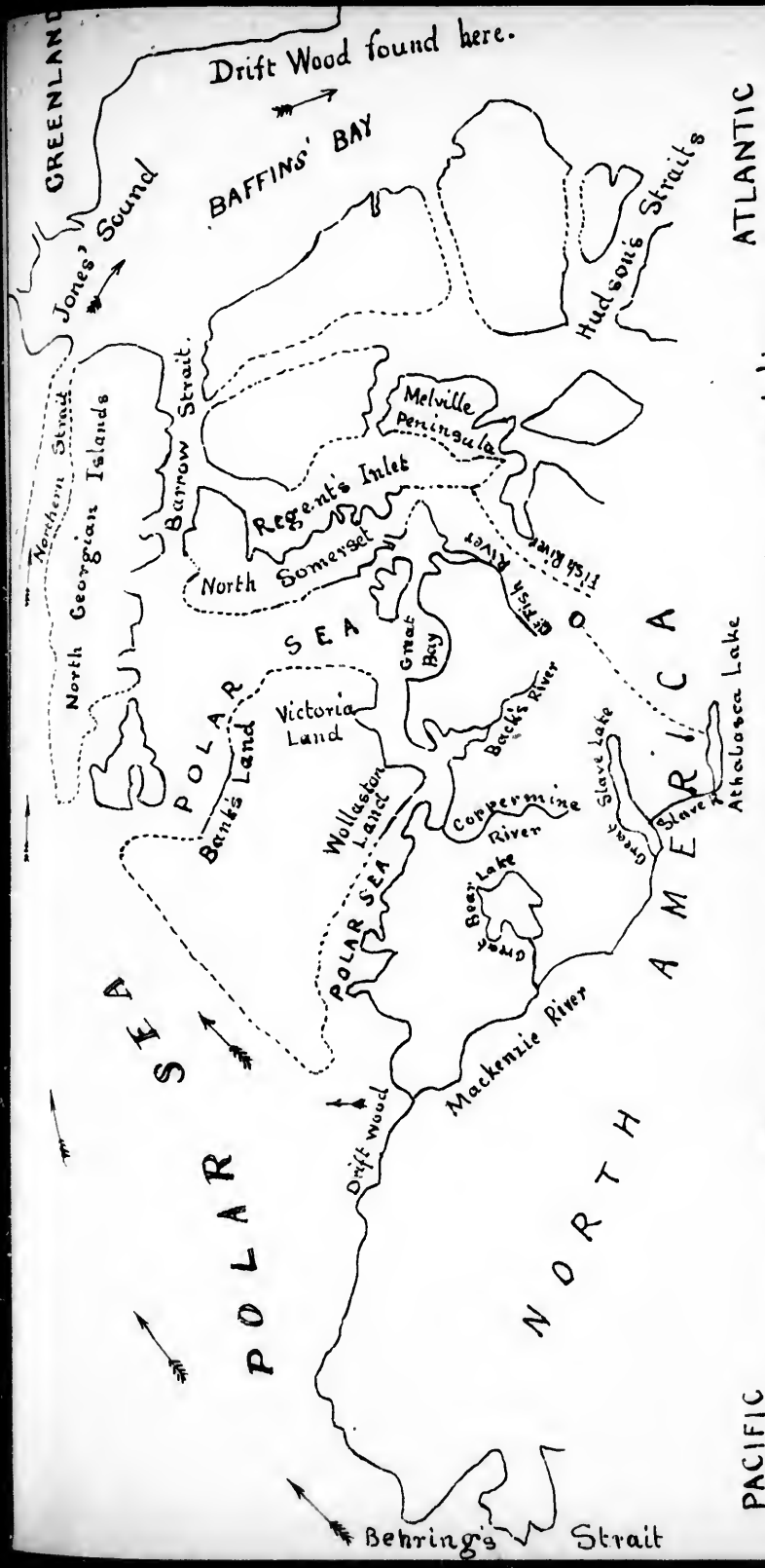


ATLANTIC

Traces of lost expeditions



Position of Franklin's ships



ATLANTIC

The conjectured lands are marked in dotted lines.

PACIFIC

PACIFIC

but n  
*Chart*

17, Sav

POLA

T

Sir,

Passag  
Ocean

some y  
digest

since y  
in 181

The

dition

Polar

Polar

of the

briefly

dition

“ unsu

49 Si

Admira

but not *more truthful* than the *Conjectural Chart* of 31 Jan. '45.

I have the honour to be,  
Your faithful servant,

17, *Savile Row*, 27 October, '54. RICHARD KING.

---

POLAR SEA EXPEDITIONS AND POLAR LAND  
JOURNEYS.

---

*To the Secretary to the Admiralty.*

Sir,—The problem of a North Polar Passage between the Atlantic and Pacific Oceans having occupied your attention<sup>40</sup> for some years, I beg to submit to you a careful digest of the services which have taken place since you entered upon this field of research in 1818.

They are divisible into Polar Sea Expeditions and Polar Land Journeys. The Polar Sea Expeditions amount to ten, the Polar Land Journeys to three; seven out of the ten Polar Sea Expeditions may be briefly described;—Captain Lyon's Expedition was modestly called by him an "unsuccessful attempt to reach Repulse Bay;"

<sup>40</sup> Sir John Barrow was at this time Secretary to the Admiralty.

in the body of the narrative of Sir George Back's Expedition will be found the same tale which Captain Lyon told on his title-page; Sir John Ross returned after four years' wintering, without advancing a step towards the object in view; Sir Edward Parry failed in his attempt to reach the Polar Sea by Regent Inlet; Captain Beechy saw the Polar Sea, and that is all; and Captain Buchan was not so fortunate as Captain Beechy.

To the remaining three I call your particular attention. *First*,—To that of the *Isabella* of 385 tons and the *Alexander* of 252 tons, in command of Sir John Ross. Sir John Ross rounded Baffin Bay from East to West without discovering an opening to the West. *Second*,—To that of the *Hecla* of 375 tons and the *Griper* of 180 tons, in command of Sir Edward Parry with the same object in view as Sir John Ross. Instead of rounding Baffin Bay, Sir Edward Parry made an attempt to cross the Atlantic in the parallel of 58 deg., and afterwards in 73 deg. He succeeded, but the passage was one of great risk. The result of this

Expe  
ciate  
of 3  
Nort  
Geor  
Land  
to th  
the t  
a nar  
Inlet  
and  
*Thir*  
in c  
fitted  
Rege  
comm  
comm  
agenc  
Hecl  
Fr

<sup>50</sup> I  
ment t  
a test  
with s  
Depart  
" got s  
Sir C.

Expedition everybody knows and appreciates. We became acquainted with a Sea of 31 deg. of longitude, bounded on the North by broken land called the North Georgian Group, and on the South by Banks Land to the West, Land without a name to the East, and North Somerset between the two. The Sea between the Land without a name and North Somerset is called Regent Inlet, while that between North Somerset and Banks Land is without a name<sup>50</sup>. *Third*,—To that of the Fury and Hecla in command of Sir Edward Parry, and fitted out with the view of reaching Regent Inlet by some unknown southern communication from Fox Channel. A communication was found, through the agency of the Esquimaux, in the Fury and Hecla Strait, but it was ice-clogged.

From these premises, what is the state of

<sup>50</sup> I shall shortly call the attention of the Government to the state of our geographical nomenclature, as a test how far the Admiralty can any longer be trusted with so important a function. If the Hydrographic Department were a second Sebastopol it must fall. I have "got shot enough in the locker" "*to smash*" (to use Sir C. Napier's admirable expression) that department.

things? "When you applied, in 1818, to "this question, the power of your vigorous "mind and penetrating judgment," a reflection was cast upon those who had hitherto laboured in this field of research, and no doubt was entertained that the problem would be speedily solved. But another expedition, and another, until they numbered ten, have sailed and returned, and the North-West Passage remains equally a problem; but with this difference, that it is no longer of a simple but of a compound character. The lands that have been brought to light are so many lesser puzzles, as additions to the Great Puzzle of three centuries.

The great difficulty in the way of these various attempts, all know, was ice, but no one, not even the author of the "Chronological History of Arctic Voyages"<sup>51</sup>, has inquired, where was it found, where was it not found, and where was it for the future to be avoided. That which forced itself, especially upon Sir Edward Parry's mind, in his last expedition, was the fact of the adherence of ice to those shores

<sup>51</sup> Sir John Barrow.

which  
an op  
tested  
move  
which  
I find  
arose  
lands  
as we  
worth  
second  
succe  
entran  
failed  
the "  
easter  
Ross,  
years  
easter  
aband  
Sir G  
cessfu  
which  
Ho  
difficu  
exper  
from



which had an eastern aspect, while those of an opposite character were free. I have tested this fact in connection with the movements of all the Polar Sea Expeditions which have been set afloat since 1818, and I find that in every instance the difficulties arose from the same cause, the clinging to lands having an eastern aspect. It may be as well to mention them, for facts are always worth recording. Sir Edward Parry, in his second expedition, made attempts, for two successive summers, to penetrate the eastern entrance of Fury and Hecla Strait, and failed; and, in his third expedition, he lost the "Fury" while pushing his way along the eastern land of North Somerset. Sir John Ross, in his second expedition, was *four years advancing four miles* along the same eastern land, and was at last obliged to abandon his vessel. Captain Lyon and Sir George Back made, separately, unsuccessful attempts to reach Repulse Bay, which has an eastern aspect.

How, it may be inquired, is this general difficulty to be avoided? By doing, from experience, that which Baffin and Ross did from instinct, by taking the road, which is

fairly open to us—the lands that have a western aspect. The difficulty then is clearly one of our own seeking, and no longer presents an insurmountable barrier to arctic research.

In 1818, you particularly called attention to the easterly current setting through Behring Strait in the Pacific, and the southerly current setting down Baffin Bay in the Atlantic, and you, in consequence, inferred that there must be a northern connecting sea to the two great oceans. It was, in fact, your most powerful if not your only lever to set in motion a Polar Sea Expedition. Yet the absence of a current in Lancaster Sound and the Fury and Hecla Strait never seems for a moment to have surprised you. By some unaccountable means you have been most effectually drawn from your original stronghold. It is quite clear that the master mind has not yet been at work on the subject of Polar Sea Expeditions, and while the polar travellers are divided among themselves and while you are intent upon Regent Inlet, which may, with as much justice be called Barrow His Hole as James Bay was called Gibbons His

Hole,  
would  
had S  
think  
mind

An  
the o  
upon  
Polar  
but fo  
of one  
Exped  
Land  
pariso  
develo  
of the  
which  
demon  
reache  
the su  
ment  
had b  
The  
and P  
named  
ment,

Hole, and as the lower part of Regent Inlet would most assuredly have been called had Sir John Ross done as Sir John Barrow thinks he ought, Ross His Hole, the master mind is not likely to be brought to light.

And now let me call your attention to the other service which has been at work upon this interesting question. I mean the Polar Land Journeys, those fruitful missions but for which you would have been deprived of one or other of your favourite Polar Sea Expeditions. A short survey of the Polar Land Journeys will afford a standard of comparison with the Polar Sea Expeditions, and develop the true position. The publication of the travels of Hearne, the Fur Trader, for which we are indebted to a Frenchman<sup>52</sup>, demonstrated that the Polar Sea could be reached overland by way of Canada, and the success which attended the first Government Journey proved that the opinion which had been formed was in every way correct. The distance between Coppermine River and Point Turnagain, as Sir John Franklin named the point of his retrograde movement, was thus made known to us. A

<sup>52</sup> La Perouse.

second journey added the distance between the Mackenzie and the Coppermine, and as far westward of the Mackenzie as Foggy Island, which far surpassed in extent the prosperous voyage of Sir Edward Parry in 1819 and 1820. A third expedition eclipsed all, and left to be surveyed but a small portion of the North American boundary of the Polar Sea; in that portion, small as it is, rests the problem of three centuries.

Is not this sufficient encouragement to send a fourth? The fruits of the *ten* Polar Sea Expeditions will not balance with those of *the last* of the three Polar Land Journeys; and the harvest of the first and the least successful of these interesting missions is greater than that which remains to be gathered, while in expenditure the three Land Journeys have certainly not cost more than two, if *one*, of the *ten* Polar Sea Expeditions. Even the little that has been done by the Polar Sea Expeditions is of a doubtful character. Banks Land, North Somerset, the North Georgian Group of Islands, and the boundaries of Barrow Strait are still problems; they are the

lesse  
is n  
Rich  
made  
tains  
to be  
natur

Ha  
Polar  
zeal  
the I  
since  
a Bar  
for th  
least  
what  
Journ  
of th  
which

<sup>33</sup> Af  
afterwa  
The ori  
" sailed  
" Barr  
Parry  
between  
hand, a  
other.

lesser puzzles which I have mentioned. It is not so with the labours of Franklin, Richardson, and Simpson; the footing they made is permanent, while Croker Mountains<sup>53</sup> have dissolved, and islands threaten to be continents, and continents islands, the natural consequence of discovery in ships.

Had you advocated in favour of the Polar Land Journeys with a tithe of the zeal you have the Polar Sea Expeditions the North-West Passage would have long since ceased to be a problem, and, instead of a Baronetcy, you would deserve a Peerage, for the country would have been saved at least two hundred thousand pounds. But what use have you made of the Polar Land Journeys? You have invariably made use of them to stir up a Polar Sea Expedition, which, if it ceased not to exist in embryo,

<sup>53</sup> After Mr. Croker, Secretary to the Admiralty, afterwards named Barrow Strait, after Sir John Barrow, The original dispatch to the Admiralty had these words; "sailed over Croker Mountains, and called the place "Barrow Strait." This was a great *hit* of Sir Edward Parry to those who knew the antagonism existing between Sir John Barrow and Mr. Croker on the one hand, and Sir John Ross and Sir Edward Parry on the other.

as was the case with the expeditions under the command respectively of Captain Lyon, Captain Beechy, and Sir George Back, it had but a short uninteresting life. If you are really in earnest upon this subject, you have but one course to pursue; search for the truth, and value it when you find it. Another fruitless Polar Sea Expedition, and fruitless it will assuredly be, if not well digested, will be a lasting blot in the annals of our voyages of discovery<sup>64</sup>.

I have the honour to be, Sir,

Your faithful servant,

17, *Savile Row*, 21 December, '44. RICHARD KING.

*To the Secretary to the Admiralty.*

Sir,—I revert to my letter of the 21st of December. The Polar Travellers are pretty well agreed as to the northern boundary of America from Behring Strait to Great Fish River Estuary. From this spot to Melville Peninsula, and to the north of this *hiatus*, all is conjecture. Such being the case, I venture an opinion that North

<sup>64</sup> And a fruitless Expedition it turned out.—It was commanded by Sir George Back, and designated “The ill-starred Voyage in the Terror.”

Some  
Amer  
Land,  
an ex  
island  
Group  
Polar

The  
is thu  
two N  
the o  
Amer  
Barro  
is stil  
mains  
Great  
found  
of No  
as I h  
has a

<sup>55</sup> Su  
Ross ob

<sup>56</sup> It  
land, a  
archipe  
the Pol

<sup>57</sup> Th  
Barrow



Somerset is a part of the main continent of America<sup>55</sup>, and that Victoria Land, Banks Land, and Wollaston Land, are portions of an extensive island, or an archipelago of islands<sup>56</sup>, which, with the North Georgian Group, occupy a central position in the Polar Sea.

The Atlantic outlet of the Polar basin is thus divided. In other words, there are two North-West Passages. That between the oceanic group and the continent of America, which, at its eastern limit, is called Barrow Strait has alone been explored and is still incomplete<sup>57</sup>. A small sea-way remains to be discovered in the direction of Great Fish River Estuary. It will be found, I believe, washing the western shore of North Somerset. The Northern Strait, as I have named it for present convenience, has an outlet, in all probability, in Jones

<sup>55</sup> Subsequently established, and for which Sir John Ross obtained a "good service pension" of £.300 a-year.

<sup>56</sup> It has lately been determined that these *bits* of land, as they were when I wrote, are portions of an archipelago of islands occupying a central position in the Polar Sea.

<sup>57</sup> This also has proved correct, see Jones Sound, and Barrow Strait in chart.

Sound or hard by. Here we may look for the current which we lose at Behring Strait, and find in Baffin Bay. Here we may expect to discover a country teeming with life and its necessaries—man as well as beast, food as well as fuel. Thus much in conjecture. Now for the argument.

You implicitly believe North Somerset to be an island, and Fury and Hecla Strait to be the Atlantic outlet of the Polar Sea<sup>58</sup>. Where are the facts? A general assertion is very acceptable to mankind in general for life is too short for all to be equally attentive to one subject. But *seven* out of the *ten* Polar Sea Expeditions have failed since you entered upon this field of research in 1818, and the Admiralty, the newspapers inform us, after having solicited the Royal (not the Royal Geographical) Society for their opinion (sad mockery), are now urging Government to send the eleventh; a few facts then will be *apropos*<sup>59</sup>. They are, however, decidedly against you.

<sup>58</sup> "Royal Geographical Society's Journal," vol. vi, p. 35.

<sup>59</sup> I had it from high authority, after this letter was published, that Sir John Barrow solicited the Geogra-

Sir  
and  
visite  
there  
John  
chart  
shew  
say  
does,  
Sea,  
Isthm  
who  
fisher  
trary  
admi  
justif  
instan  
the g  
that  
Boot  
are a  
conte  
to S  
phical  
advers  
<sup>60</sup> H

Sir Edward Parry, who discovered Fury and Hecla Strait, and it has not been visited since his time, has distinctly stated there is no current in that Strait. Sir John Ross has published an Esquimaux chart of North Somerset wherein it is shewn to be a Peninsula. That you will say rests upon Indian information; it does, and so did the existence of the Polar Sea, Fury and Hecla Strait, Boothia Isthmus, and Melville Peninsula. And who doubts the accuracy of these Polar fishermen in these respects? On the contrary, their geographical knowledge is the admiration of the world. Are you, then, justified in doubting them in this solitary instance? The same woman—women are the geographers at the Pole—who figured that extraordinary isthmus, the Isthmus of Boothia, figured that land over which you are attempting to throw a doubt. When I contended this point in 1836, you referred to Sir George Back's decided opinion<sup>60</sup> of phical Society in the first instance, and found them adverse.

<sup>60</sup> Back's Narrative, p. 408.

the termination of the eastern boundary of Great Fish River Estuary at Cape Hay, in which belief the gallant commander, to do honour to the Earl of Ripon the chief promoter of the Journey, named an island lying off the Cape, Ripon Island. Alas! Cape Hay has now lost its importance, and Ripon Island is not in existence. His lordship has no resting place at the Pole. Cape Britannia occupies the place of Ripon Island<sup>61</sup>, and you are thus informed by that great traveller, Simpson, whose death all deplore, that I was right<sup>62</sup>, and that Sir George Back was wrong. Sir John Ross was more careful of his patron, ex-sheriff Sir Felix Booth. He gave him six chances; 1, Boothia Felix; 2, Gulf of Boothia; 3, Isthmus of Boothia;

<sup>61</sup> Ripon Island, expunged from the chart in 1839, jumps up "Jim Crow" in 1854. The Admiralty may, from their inefficiency, lower England in the scale of nations, and they are fast doing it, and will succeed if that enduring animal, John Bull, lies much longer in a state of torpor, but they *shall not*, out of mere *bravado*, give existence to an island that does not exist.

<sup>62</sup> King's Narrative, vol. ii, p. 26.

4, Boothians ; 5, Felix Harbour ; 6, Sheriff's Harbour<sup>63</sup>.

There is yet another important point which Simpson decided in my favour, which I mention as serving to put a value upon the conjectures I have ventured. The Great Bay discovered by Simpson in 1839 was supposed by me to exist in 1836<sup>64</sup>, and which induced me to be so sanguine of success as to volunteer to the Secretary of State for the Colonies for the time being, year after year, to conduct a journey such as Simpson undertook and successfully carried out<sup>65</sup>; for, if several jutting points of land had occupied the space of that bay, not one season but several seasons would have been required for its survey.

<sup>63</sup> Sir Felix Booth was sheriff of London at the period of the discovery.

<sup>64</sup> King's Narrative, vol. ii, p. 77.

<sup>65</sup> The Hudson Bay Company received from the British Government, as a reward for adopting my plan of a Polar Land Journey—which was pre-eminently successful—and as a *sop in the pan* for eclipsing their Polar Sea Expedition—which was pre-eminently unsuccessful—and entitled the “ Ill starred voyage in the Terror,”—a baronetcy for their chairman, Sir John Henry Pelly, and a knighthood for their manager, Sir George Simpson.

A few words in conclusion regarding the Northern Strait. It is well known that the current setting down Baffin Bay brings drift wood with it, and it is equally well known that no drift wood passes through Fury and Hecla, Hudson, and Barrow Straits. The presumptive evidence is very convincing to my mind that a large portion of the wood which is drifted down Mackenzie River is carried out to sea, and, catching the western termination of the oceanic group I have mentioned, is rolled onwards by the Polar current until it finds its exit, losing in quantity as it travels, in Baffin Bay by Jones Sound<sup>66</sup>. Additionally, the Esquimaux of Hudson Strait and of the Mackenzie River are, in manners and customs, alike<sup>67</sup>; the intermediate tribes altogether different. The Ethnologist would infer, if the natives of Hudson Strait had found their way from Mackenzie River along the coast of North America, that they would have lost, in the years that must have been spent in this migration and in the intermar-

<sup>66</sup> This Polar Passage is now a matter of fact.

<sup>67</sup> A paper in the Journal of the Ethnological Society of London, by Dr. King, M.D.



riages that must have taken place, somewhat in manners and customs, and that consequently they had followed another route, and the most likely route is that of the drift wood. I cannot but believe that many members of the Esquimaux family remain to be discovered, and that they will be found lining the shores of the supposed Northern Strait.

Now, let me not be misunderstood. Although I am contending for a Polar Land Journey, I am by no means desirous of putting a stop to the Polar Sea Expedition, which it appears Government has under its consideration. Let them sail and prosper if they can; I only wish to point out what seems to me, after mature study, to be the right path. I am no economist, but if thousands of pounds are to be spent let us have a good investment; and the only safe investment in my opinion is in a Polar Land Journey. In a third letter I shall submit a plan for the discovery of the North-west Passage, or rather the North-west Passages, by a Polar Land Journey. It is a source of deep regret that I am obliged thus publicly to address you, but it is my only hope of obtaining a hearing, seeing that since 1836

I have incessantly been labouring in vain to that end. I am the better able to do this now than formerly, because the reflection can no longer be cast upon me "that it is from interested motives and not "from a love of science."

I have the honour to be Sir,

Your faithful servant,

17, *Savile Row*, 8 Jan., '45. RICHARD KING.

*To the Secretary to the Admiralty.*

SIR,—In submitting a plan for the exploration of the northern coast of North America, and the islands adjacent, I scarcely know where to begin, for if I consider the explorers at once at their starting point in the heart of the country I shall have Sir John Franklin, as in 1836, calling it "meagre<sup>68</sup>;" and if I minutely describe the inward route I shall merit the charge of making a long story. Conciseness in conducting a Polar Journey, and in reporting it, is so essential to the traveller that I prefer to come under Sir John Franklin's lash; and, by anticipation, refer him to his own narrative or to that of Sir Alexander Mackenzie for a

<sup>68</sup> See *Annals of Philosophy*.

minute description of the well-known route from Montreal to Athabasca.

I propose that a party of two officers—one being of the medical profession—a boat carpenter, and 13 men fully equipped for the service, should leave Montreal in Canada sufficiently early to reach the Athabasca Lake in July. Here half the baggage should be left, and the boat carpenter and two men should remain, in order to build a boat 28 feet long, an occupation of three weeks. The explorers should then proceed to the head waters of the Fish River to fix upon an eligible position to winter, and the inner man as well as the outer man should be taken into consideration. The route to the Fish River from the Athabasca Lake is well known to the Indians and Fur Traders, and is minutely described in "King's Journey to the Polar Sea by Great Fish River." One officer and five men, with an Indian guide, should then return to the Athabasca Lake, and, having despatched the boat carpenter with the Indian guide and the two men to the Fish River party, there to build a second boat, proceed in the newly-built boat, *viâ* the Slave and

Mackenzie Rivers, to Great Bear Lake to winter.

The parties, which, for convenience, it will be as well to call the eastern and western party, having securely housed themselves, should at once adapt their means to their ends, in getting through the winter and providing for the future, for which purpose I refer them to the narratives of Sir Alexander Mackenzie and Sir John Franklin; but as the authors saw things differently, and met, in consequence, with feasting or famine, success or failure, the exercise of some judgment will be required in the reference. To collect and hoard provision, and to pave the way to the Polar Sea, so as to be on its shores as early as the navigation will permit, and to observe all and everything in the vast field before them, are the main features of an Arctic winter with a land party. With a sea party, such as the Admiralty have proposed, the time will be spent in acting plays and other merry-andrew tricks that the officers may make a book out of the sterility around them.

The western party will be further occupied in transporting, as the traveller Simp-

son,  
and  
Fish  
open  
one f  
it wa  
Land  
of the  
or wit  
the cl  
other  
the v  
the N  
If I  
Comp  
their  
for th  
I prop  
inter  
sets a  
Journ  
at the  
Mr. I  
instea  
there  
shoul  
and,

son, their boat to Coppermine River, and the eastern party their boat to Great Fish River. As soon as these rivers are open the parties must be in progress, the one for Cape Britannia, or Ripon Island as it was once called, and the other for Victoria Land; the one to ascertain the connection of the mainland with that of North Somerset, or with Melville Peninsula, and, if the former, the character of its western shore; and the other to trace Victoria Land westerly with the view of testing its value relatively to the North-West-Passage.

If I am rightly informed, the Hudson Bay Company have already despatched one of their clerks, Mr. Rae, on an overland journey, for the purpose of making the survey which I propose for the eastern party. This is an interesting fact, if true, but it by no means sets aside the necessity for a Polar Land Journey; for, on the arrival of the explorers at the Athabasca, if it should be found that Mr. Rae has been wholly successful, then, instead of one, two boats should be built there, and the parties, instead of separating, should winter together at Great Bear Lake; and, on reaching Victoria Land, turn the

prows of their boats east and west, so as to double the power employed in solving the great problem in that direction. To enter further into detail is unnecessary until the service is determined upon, but in order that my ability to supply the minutest detail may not be questioned I take leave to state that I led the mission in search of Sir John Ross not only *into* but *out of* the Polar Regions.

In Queen Elizabeth's time the North-West Passage problem was considered of sufficient importance to demand the attention of commissioners expressly appointed. If Queen Victoria will follow the steps of Queen Elizabeth I will undertake to prove the practicability of the plan here proposed, and the impracticability of the plan proposed by the Admiralty. The first report that reached England of the last of the Polar Sea Expeditions led the Admiralty "to auger favourably of its success." I augured differently, and published my auguration. It was subsequently designated the "Ill-starred voyage in the Terror<sup>60</sup>."

It has been considered essential to have the cordial co-operation of the Hudson

<sup>60</sup> In command of Sir George Back.

Bay  
do no  
consu  
but  
mand  
propo  
co-op  
unfit  
thoug  
Bay C  
the er  
ing th

<sup>70</sup> Si  
lately d  
but for  
impetu  
intende  
of the  
" "  
Rupert  
charges  
in the  
new pa  
the said  
the said  
them, a  
whole t  
bays, r



Bay Company in all overland journeys. I do not know whether the Admiralty have consulted the Royal Society upon this point, but I am prepared to prove, if the commander of an overland journey such as I propose should entirely depend upon the co-operation of the company, he is wholly unfit for the command<sup>70</sup>. It may even be thought satisfactory to find the Hudson Bay Company at last endeavouring to fulfil the engagement they entered into in obtaining their<sup>71</sup> charter as a Fur Company, that

<sup>70</sup> Sir George Simpson sent to Mr. Anderson, who lately descended Great Fish River, three Iroquois, and but for them, he says, he could not have mastered that impetuous stream. Of course not; it was Iroquois I intended to take, and thus to be entirely independent of the Company.

<sup>71</sup> "Whereas our dear entirely beloved cousin, Prince Rupert, &c. &c., have, at their own great cost and charges, undertaken an expedition for Hudson Bay, in the N.W. parts of America for the discovery of a new passage into the South Sea. \* \* \* And whereas the said undertakers for their further encouragement in the said design have humbly besought us to incorporate them, and grant unto them and their successors the whole trade and commerce of all those seas, straits, and bays, rivers, lakes, creeks, and sounds, in whatsoever

of prosecuting by all possible means the North-West Passage; but effectually as they have hitherto closed their Country to the man of science, it cannot last much longer. Geographical science is surely not all that requires furthering in North America. We have to thank the Admiralty and the Hudson Bay Company for a state of ignorance regarding that Country, which, in comparison with what has been learned of Northern Asia by Russia, places us nationally in a most disadvantageous light.

I have the honour to be,

Your faithful servant,

17, *Savile Row*, 31 *Jan.*, '45. RICHARD KING.

Sir John Barrow hated me at once and for ever for having thus pointed out the manifest incompleteness of his Polar schemes. He vowed he would smash the impudent fellow who presumed to differ with him on a subject he flattered himself was exclusively his own; but the materials he had to deal with were not so easily annihilated. "With the greedy perseverance of

latitude they shall be, that lie within the entrance of the straits commonly called Hudson Straits, &c. &c."

" the gamester, who feels an intimate persuasion that if he could only hold out for one more trial, fortune would turn to the " red"<sup>73</sup>," Sir John Barrow tried yet once more; and *the eleventh* naval expedition was resolved upon, in command of Sir George Back.

Sir John Barrow must have been a cock-fighter in his day, hence his disposition to *pit* one animal against another; for instance, Parry *v.* Ross, Ross *v.* Ross<sup>73</sup>, Back *v.* King<sup>74</sup>. Sir John Barrow was not physiognomist enough to play so desperate a game, so he lost on every *pit*, and then completed his Polar insolvency by persuading Franklin to go and form the *nucleus* of an *iceberg*<sup>75</sup>; a man who had highly distinguished himself in the conduct of Polar

<sup>73</sup> *Times*, 1 Feb. '56.

<sup>74</sup> Uncle and Nephew.—A nice *hash* Sir John Barrow made of these animals—they have not yet done fighting, although the cock-pit itself is a " by-gone."

<sup>74</sup> This cock-fighting affair will scarcely be intelligible to those who have not made Polar matters their study.

<sup>75</sup> I told Sir John Barrow publicly at the time Franklin sailed that he was sending him to form the *nucleus* of an *iceberg*.

Land Journeys, and was consequently wholly unfitted for Polar Sea Expeditions.

Young Admiralty, in the form of "Blue Jacket," take warning from me, for I should have been smashed over and over again, if, in dealing with the *North Pole*, I had been dealing with *my daily bread*. Be particularly *ignorant* in all your dealings with Sir Maurice F. F. Berkley, M.P., for the Board of Admiralty in these days is as much *his Board* as the Board of Admiralty in Sir John Barrow's days was *his Board*. In Sir Maurice F. F. Berkley, M.P., you have the counterpart of Sir John Barrow, with this vast difference, that he is entirely deficient in those qualifications which rendered Sir John Barrow the great man. Sir John Barrow possessed strong affections and high talents and acquirements, and could *love* and *hate*, while Sir Maurice F. F. Berkley, M.P., can only *hate* and *hate*.

Now mark, on the 26th October, '54, I informed the Admiralty I was preparing a plan to be submitted to them in search of The Franklin Remains; that was on a Wednesday. On the following Tuesday morning this letter in real print in the

Tim  
sign  
D  
writ  
and  
mira  
state  
" le  
" be  
" go  
" of  
" do  
" in  
" pe  
" m  
" be  
" gr  
" ar  
" th  
" sh  
" H  
T  
if he  
one  
mira

*Times* appeared to my astonished eyes, signed John Rae, Tavistock Hotel, Oct. 30.

Dr. Rae made a sad mess of *himself* in writing two different accounts of his "*relics*," and now he makes a sad mess of the *Admiralty* in publishing *this letter*. He states—"It may interest your readers to learn that two overland journeys have been decided upon—the one, in boats to go down the Mackenzie River, in search of Captain Collinson, the other, in canoes down Great Fish River, to make further inquiry into the fate of Sir John Franklin's people, and to endeavour to obtain some more relics, and should any of the remains be found, to place them decently under ground. About noon on Friday, it was arranged by the Lord's Commissioners of the Admiralty that these expeditions should be left wholly in the hands of the Hudson Bay Company<sup>76</sup>."

Then let Sir James Graham excuse himself if he can for writing me, on the Saturday, one of the stereotyped letters of the Admiralty, *merely acknowledging* the receipt

<sup>76</sup> *Times*, 31 Oct., '55.

of my letter of the 26th October, '54. The common feelings of a gentleman should surely have dictated to him the propriety of informing me of his proceedings on the Friday, and thus have spared me the labour of studying my plan until I was cut short by Dr. Rae's letter in the *Times*.

And now to the next step of my little history. On the 20th June, '55, Mr. James Anderson, a chief factor in the service of the Hudson Bay Company, started from Fort Resolution, a trading Post of the Company on the Great Slave Lake, for Montreal Island and Point Ogle, in three canoes, and returned on the 17th September. This is the narrative ;—

“ We had the advantage of Sir George Back's Map and Narrative, the former, the one attached to his book, was on far too small a scale for our purpose, but the latter was of great service. We found the want also of an Esquimaux interpreter<sup>77</sup>.

---

<sup>77</sup> No map—no interpreter—and strangers in the land of their search !!! Sir George Back's expedition is known as “ *The ill-starred Voyage in the Terror*.” The Hudson Bay Company's journey will be known as “ *The ill-conceived Search for Franklin*.”



" On the 30th July, '55, at the rapids below Lake Franklin, three Esquimaux lodges were seen on the opposite shore, and shortly after an elderly man crossed to us. After the portage was made, we crossed over, and immediately perceived various articles belonging to a boat, such as tent poles and kayack paddles made out of ash oars, pieces of mahogany, elm, oak, and pine; also copper and sheet iron boilers, tin soup tureens, pieces of instruments, a letter nip with the date 1843, a broken hand saw, chisels, &c. Only one man was at the lodges, but the women, who were very intelligent, made us understand by words and signs, that these articles came from a boat, and the white men belonging to it had died of starvation.

" We, of course, by shewing them books and written papers, endeavoured to ascertain if they possessed any papers, offering to give them plenty of the goods we had with us for them; but, though they evidently understood us, they said they had none. They did not scruple to shew us all their hidden treasures. Besides the man, there were three women and eight children. The remainder of the party, two men and three lads, were seen towards evening.

" Point Beaufort was reached on the 31st. We were detained there the next day till half-past two p.m. by a S.W. gale. We then took the traverse to Montreal Island. To seaward the ice appeared perfectly firm and unbroken.

" When about three miles from the Island, a large stream of ice was observed coming at a great rate before the wind and tide out of Elliott Bay and the other

. The  
should  
propriety  
on the  
e labour  
at short

ny little  
r. James  
ervice of  
rom Fort  
Company  
Montreal  
oes, and  
r. This

Back's Map  
hed to his  
urpose, but  
d the want

land of their  
as "*The ill-*  
ay Company's  
for Franklin."

deep Bays to the westward. Every sinew was strained to reach the land; but we were soon surrounded by ice, and for some time were in most imminent danger. The ice was from six to seven feet thick, perfectly sound, and drifting at the rate of five or six miles an hour. In fifteen minutes after we had passed, the whole Channel to Point Beaufort was choked with ice. Had we not succeeded in crossing on this day, we should have been detained on the eastern shore till the 10th.

“ We had thus arrived at the first spot indicated by my instructors. The next two days were devoted by the entire party to the examination of the Island, and the small Islands in its vicinity. On a high ridge of rocks, at the South-east point of the Island, a number of Esquimaux caches were found, and, besides seal oil, various articles were found belonging to a boat or ship; such as chain hooks, chisels, blacksmith's shovel and cold chisel, tin oval boiler, a bar of unwrought iron about three feet long, one and a-half inch broad, and a quarter of an inch thick; small pieces of rope, bunting, and a number of sticks strung together, on one of which was cut ‘ Mr. Stanley (Surgeon of Erebus).’ A little lower down was a large quantity of chips, shavings, and ends of plank of pine, elm, ash, oak, and mahogany, evidently sawed by unskilful hands; every chip was turned over, and on one of them was found the word ‘ Terror’ carved. It was evident that this was the spot where the boat was cut up by the Esquimaux. Not even a scrap of paper could be discovered, and though rewards were offered, and the most minute

search  
remain  
covered  
“  
over  
Island  
most  
and al  
Mont  
land  
myself  
seen, I  
“ F  
with t  
left to  
taking  
all the  
spread  
myself  
the en  
large s  
Lemis  
No fue  
hours  
remain  
sandhi  
flowed  
“ V  
and th  
small  
about

search made over the whole Island, not a vestige of the remains of our unfortunate countrymen could be discovered.

“ On the 5th August, '55, we succeeded in crossing over to the western mainland, opposite to Montreal Island, and the whole party was employed in making a most minute search as far as the point of Elliott Bay, and also to the northward. The whole Coast between Montreal Island and Point Pechel was searched by a land party, always accompanied by Mr. Stewart or myself. Many very old Esquimaux encampments were seen, but not a trace of the party.

“ Early on the 7th August, '55, the entire party, with the exception of two of the Iroquois, who were left to repair the canoes, started in light marching trim, taking the Halket boat with us. Five men followed all the sinuosities of the coast, while the others were spread at equal distances inland, Mr. Stewart and myself taking the middle space. Shortly after leaving the encampment a river was forded; this must be a large stream at a high stage of water. It was called Lemisieurier River, after a relative of Mr. Stewart's. No fuel was found in our encampments, and in two hours we left all signs of vegetation behind. The remainder of the Peninsula is composed of high sandhills intersected by deep valleys, evidently overflowed at spring tides and during gales.

“ We encamped late opposite Maconochie Island, and the only vestige of the missing party found was a small piece of cod-line, and a strip of striped cotton about two inches long and an inch broad. These were

found at Point Ogle, in an Esquimaux encampment of perhaps three or four years of age.

“ Next morning a piece of open water enabled us to launch the Halket boat, and explore Maconochie Island, but nothing was found. It was impossible to cross over to Point Richardson, as I wished, the ice driving through the strait between it and Maconochie Island at a fearful rate. About three o'clock in the afternoon we began to retrace our steps through a tremendous storm of wind and rain. It may be thought strange that the remains of so large a party could not be discovered. It is my opinion that a party in a starving condition would have chosen a low spot, where they could haul their boat up and have had some shelter; and that, if they perished there, their bones have been long since covered by sand or gravel forced up by the ice<sup>78</sup>. Any books or papers left open would be destroyed by the perpetual winds and rain in this quarter in a very short space of time; for instance, a large book, *Raper's Navigation*, was left open on a cloak at Montreal Island; it was blown open, and the leaves were pattering about in such a way that, had it not been instantly closed, it would soon have been torn in pieces.

“ JAMES ANDERSON, C.F.”

---

<sup>78</sup> This notion is far too absurd to be entertained. Besides it does not account for the absence of all remains of the five that died at Montreal Island.

*The Examiner* notices this journey with its all-powerful pen.

“ All that is ever likely to be told us of the closing scene of the great tragedy which ends the history of Arctic exploration, we now know. It is now absolutely certain that, had attention been paid to the representations and entreaties of Dr. King, persisted in by him so early as 1847, search would then have been made in the right direction, and there would still have been a chance for the survivors who in 1850 reached the coast at the mouth of the Great Fish River—to die.

“ Dr. Rae had understood the Esquimaux to mean Montreal Island, and Point Ogle near it, as the places where the white men perished in 1850. The recent search has determined the locality beyond dispute. After a day or two of unsuccessful exploration, one of the first relics found was a part of one of the boats of the Terror, with the name of that vessel branded on it. The Esquimaux said that some tribes further north had seen the ships, and knew them to have been crushed by the ice,—knew them to have met probably in Victoria Straits, in 1848, with that accident which many former voyagers are known to have been often within but a hair's breadth of escaping. Here too was a fragment of a boat, to tell how far, after suffering and toil, at least one band of men escaping from the vessels had advanced its efforts to reach to some one of the northern stations of the Hudson Bay Company. There was found also on Montreal Island another fragment of this boat, on which the name of Sir John Franklin was

Besides it  
the five that

carved. There was found besides part of a snow-shoe, known to be of English manufacture, 'being made of oak, a species of wood which no man accustomed to use such shoes would ever select for the purpose;' and upon it the name of Mr. Stanley, surgeon to Franklin's own ship the Erebus, was carved. There was also a ship's hammer; there were oars, boat-kettles, empty meat cases; there were remains of a flag; and there was a letter-clip. But there were no papers, and no bones of the men who died.

"Here, then, it was that in the winter of 1850 the survivors of the Erebus and Terror ran their boats upon the beach, and, too weak to proceed further, crawled ashore to die. It was in the same part of the world that Franklin, thirty years before, had suffered all the famine man can suffer and yet live. By the Copper Mine River he had eaten *tripe de roche*, and supped on scraps of roasted leather. By the estuary of Great Fish River, if he was among those who came so far in the direction of man's help, he died.

"One of the lost crew, the Esquimaux relates, died on Montreal Island, the rest perished on the coast of the mainland. 'The wolves were very thick.' Only one white man seems to have been living when their tribe arrived, and him it was too late to save. An Esquimaux woman saw him die. 'He was large and strong,' she said, 'and sat on the sandy beach, his head resting on his hands, and thus he died.' A death that shall not be forgotten by the poets, in days hereafter<sup>79</sup>."

---

<sup>79</sup> *Examiner*, 12 Jan. '56.



What a sad destiny was Franklin's. Sir James Ross "could not conceive any position in which he could be placed from which he would make for Great Fish River;" and Sir John Richardson "did not think, under any circumstances, he would attempt that route;" and yet these officers were selected to be the leaders of a searching party, the one by sea and the other by land, the one having his starting point at Barrow Strait, and the other at Mackenzie River, with instructions to meet, so as to cross the estuary of Great Fish River; to attract, in fact, each other. This was not possible, seeing how they were *charged*, and, as might have been expected, at a given point they *repelled* each other, and thus *tabooed* The Franklin Expedition—to death.

If this combined effort by sea and by land had comprised a larger area,—if the descent of Coppermine, Great Fish, and Mackenzie Rivers had been made at one and the same time, and each party, on making the Polar Sea, had been instructed to cross over to Victoria Land, and then to trace that land, as Thomas Simpson traced it, in the direction of North Somerset, it

would have comprised a plan in accordance with the meanest capacity, and completely *netted* the lost adventurers; but to imagine for one moment that two men should meet, the starting points being Barrow Strait on the one hand, and Mackenzie River on the other, displayed a state of ignorance of Polar difficulty that reflects no credit on those who planned it, nor on those who undertook to conduct it.

To have entertained anything half so preposterous, especially when life and death on a large scale was *the stake*.—was an utter recklessness such as the Admiralty alone was capable of. Thomas Simpson started, not from the Mackenzie but from the Coppermine, and he had three of my best men with him,—Mackay, Sinclair, and Taylor,—and yet the known physical power and endurance of that extraordinary man barely enabled him to reach Great Fish River. These are his words, written in indellible characters on the spot—*no cooking*, for this great man died on his journey, with his manuscript in hand.—“The survey of the land of North Somerset, which was the main object of

“ the  
“ ne  
“ en  
“ sta  
“ of

It

char

frien

binar

Sir

beli

four

shev

grea

it o

I

Joh

do

the

wou

bec

so

ere

imp

wes

ma

as

“ the Terror’s ill-starred Voyage, would  
“ necessarily demand the whole time and  
“ energies of another Expedition, having a  
“ starting point much nearer to the scene  
“ of operations than Coppermine River<sup>80</sup>.”

It is a weak point in Sir John Richardson’s character not to have insisted, as the old friend of Sir John Franklin, upon the combination of search I suggested. Even if Sir John Richardson were strong in the belief that Sir John Franklin was not to be found at Great Fish River, he should have shewn himself the scientific man and the great man, and encouraged my plan, were it only for science’ sake.

It was not thought possible that Sir John Richardson and Sir James Ross could do otherwise than meet. Then how was it they did not? Because they *could not* and *would not*. Sir John Richardson could not, because he was too old. I told him so; I

<sup>80</sup> *Times*, 18 April, '40. I quote the *Times* in preference to the published works, because I like first impressions. Sir George Back’s Narrative and Map were so *over-cooked* that I lost all knowledge of the *raw material*. Sir John Barrow made a sad *hash* of Back as well as the Ross’.

told Lord Grey so<sup>81</sup>; others said so. Sir James Ross *would not*, because he had resolved to turn his *errand of mercy* into an *errand of self-aggrandisement*. Sir John Ross told Lord Auckland so<sup>82</sup>; everybody knew so. And it is AGONY to reflect, when these officers broke down, that they stood face to face at the very threshold of the whereabouts of their old friend<sup>83</sup>.

Then comes the Hudson Bay Company Expedition, dispatched to bury the bodies and ascertain their sad history, and what becomes of it? The man who had pointed out Montreal Island and Point Ogle as the death-spot of The Franklin Expedition, and was intimately acquainted with the locality,

<sup>81</sup> *Vide* p. 47.

<sup>82</sup> *Vide* p. 73.

<sup>83</sup> Sir George Back settled the vexed question in language peculiarly his own. "He *wholly* rejected all " and *every* idea of *any* attempt on the part of Franklin " to send boats to *any* point of the mainland in the " vicinity of Great Fish River<sup>1</sup>." As Medical Referee to the London and Continental Life Office, I have to read language of this kind:—Are you sober? Particularly so; a mere mistake, I generally find, for Particularly drunk.

---

<sup>1</sup> *Vide* p. 88.

was not to go and bury the bodies and fetch the little history they had bequeathed to their country,—the last message each had delivered to his nearest and dearest relative or friend.

The nation, with one voice, would most assuredly have awarded to him that honour, but that Sir James Graham, with all haste, knowing well the *little bit of active mortality* he had to deal with, flung him aside, and with him such men as Osborne, Pim, and M'Cormick, before he had an opportunity to appeal to his nation.

What a sad destiny was Franklin's; it extended even to his very remains. Sir James Graham, upon whom fell the duty of providing for the decent burial of these remains, instead of performing this office, which better blood than himself would have esteemed an honour of no little account, delegated that office to a commercial company, notoriously ignorant<sup>84</sup> of all things except rat skins and cat skins<sup>85</sup>, utterly

<sup>84</sup> Science and Commerce never yet went hand in hand.

<sup>85</sup> The sable is sometimes called sable-cat;—and muskrat is the ordinary name of the musquash or lesser

indifferent as to the mode in which they performed the task.

He had no right to do this. He had no right to hand over the bodies of 138 gallant sailors to a commercial company. He had no right to give them any other funeral than that due to them, as belonging to Her Majesty's Service. He surely should have dispatched an officer of Her Majesty's Service, of known ability, to perform that office, and to place a monument over their grave. He has compromised the nation in having thus neglected his duty.

But Dr. King was not the man to go, because he would find bodies at Montreal Island and Point Ogle whether or no. No such thing, Sir James Graham. No such thing, Sir Maurice F. F. Berkeley, M.P. It is *as old as Adam*, that is to say, *North Pole Adam*, that I have always *bargained* I would have as my companion an officer of Her Majesty's Service, selected and appointed by the Government. I was *too old a soldier*,

beaver,—the little animal which supplied us with beaver hats before silk hats came into use.—*King's Narrative*, vol. i. p. 115.



even as far back as 1847, not to see the importance of having *a living witness* to every transaction of my journey<sup>86</sup>.

Now what has come of the Commercial Company's Expedition to bury the remains of Franklin and to learn his sad history? They reach Point Ogle and Montreal Island. They find undoubted evidence of the truth of the Esquimaux accounts, and they are content with collecting a few relics to add to Dr. Rae's relics, and return. They never search King Cache of Montreal Island,—because they had no map,—because they had not read the Narrative of Thomas Simpson,—because they had selected a crew who were utter strangers in the land.

They do not ask of the Esquimaux the particulars of the Franklin tragedy,—because they could not speak to them,—because they had no interpreter. They did not mark the spot where forty of their countrymen met their death,—because they had not provided themselves with a simple monument of granite. They do not seek for the history, in writing, of their sad fate in the only spot it was likely to be found,—

<sup>86</sup> *Vide* p. 25.

because they had never heard that such a spot had existence. *O tempora ! O mores !*

With these feelings I addressed the humble prayer which concludes this narrative to the Lords Commissioners of the Admiralty, which I now address to my country at large, in whose hands now rests The Fate of The Franklin Expedition.

*To the Right Honourable The Lords Commissioners of the Admiralty.*

MY LORDS,—Your Lordships are aware that, in the years 1833—35, I was the Medical Officer attached to the Polar Land Journey in search of Sir John Ross, and that, for a considerable period, I commanded the party.

The knowledge which I acquired in that Journey, joined to an anxious desire for the advancement of Geographical science, led me to investigate the causes of the failure of former expeditions, having for their object the discovery of the North-West Passage, and to entertain views as to the means of solving that problem, which were, at that time, at variance with the opinions held by other Arctic travellers, although

their soundness has since been established by the discoveries of Sir Robert M'Clure, Sir Edward Belcher, Mr. Thomas Simpson, and others.

In February 1845, when it had been determined by your Lordships to despatch Sir John Franklin, with the *Erebus* and *Terror*, to prosecute the discovery of the "Passage" from Barrow Strait, I pressed upon Her Majesty's Government, although without success, the expediency of aiding the search by means of a Polar Land Journey down the Coppermine and Great Fish Rivers.

In 1847, after a lapse of two years since tidings had been received of the *Erebus* and *Terror*, doubts were entertained as to their safety; and on the 10th of June in that year, I submitted to the Government a statement of the grounds which led me to the conviction that the position of the 'lost Expedition was on the western land of North Somerset, and I proposed to communicate with and convey succour to them by means of a Land Journey down Great Fish River.

My proposal, however, was not enter-

tained; on the contrary, two Naval expeditions were despatched, one from each end of the Continent, and a party was charged with a Land Journey for the purpose of searching the Coast, not in the locality which I had pointed out, but between the Mackenzie and Coppermine Rivers.

It is unnecessary for me to dilate upon the fruitless result of these expeditions. On their return, the sympathies of the whole world were aroused to the fate of The Franklin Expedition, and a fleet of vessels was despatched, partly by the State, and partly by private enterprise, in search of the missing navigators; but most unfortunately the coast near the mouth of Great Fish River was again omitted from the search. For the third time I pressed upon the Government the expediency of a Land Journey, for the purpose of examining this neglected spot; and, in a letter addressed to your Lordships, on the 18th of February, 1850, in which I used the prophetic words,—“The route of Great Fish River will sooner or later be undertaken in search of Sir John Franklin,”

I rep  
to lea  
Yo  
the ac  
Coun  
its m  
“ any  
“ tem  
ignore  
and d  
the cr  
search  
no les  
howev  
for al  
missin  
sough  
it may  
nary C  
previc  
opinic  
of the  
In  
Huds  
of the  
he in  
dress

I repeated the offer I had previously made, to lead a party in the search.

Your Lordships, however, acting upon the advice of the recently appointed Arctic Council, who, to use the words of one of its members,—“ did not think that, under “ any circumstances, Franklin would attempt the route of Great Fish River,” ignored my plan, and declined my services, and despatched a further Naval Expedition, the crews of which returned from a fruitless search, after the unparalleled desertion of no less than five vessels. Their journey, however, was not altogether without result, for although they failed to find or save the missing navigators, they discovered the long-sought “ Passage,” in the identical position, it may be observed, laid down in an imaginary Chart which I had published some years previously, and had upheld against the opinion of other travellers up to the period of the discovery.

In 1854 Dr. Rae was despatched by the Hudson Bay Company to complete a survey of the West coast of Boothia ; and, although he informed the public, in his letter addressed to the “ Times,” on the 11th of

December, 1852, "that there was not the " slightest hope of finding any traces of the " lost navigators in the quarter to which he " was going," yet, strange as it may have appeared to him, he ascertained from the Esquimaux, on arriving in Pelly Bay, that about forty white men had perished four years previously at Montreal Island, and on the banks of Great Fish River;—in the *very spot*, I may observe, where Dr. Rae and the Arctic Council had come to the conclusion that the lost navigators could by no human possibility be found; and in the *identical locality* which I had never ceased to urge was the precise point which Franklin would endeavour to reach, and where traces of the expedition would infallibly be found.

At the time of receiving this intelligence Dr. Rae was at a distance of about 100 miles from Point Ogle; and it appears, from his official Report to the Hudson Bay Company, that he subsequently arrived at Castor and Pollux River, which is scarcely forty-five miles distant from that spot, and that, instead of hastening forward to verify or disprove the horrible story of cannibalism and death, related to him by the Esquimaux,



he turned aside at a right angle, and travelled not less than double that distance, in a northerly direction, up to Cape Porter !

Without pausing to inquire the reason which induced Dr. Rae to turn aside, when he was within forty-five miles from a spot in which so much horrible interest was centred, and when he must have been well aware that neither the Government nor the people of England would rest satisfied until the locality of the reputed tragedy should have been examined ;—without pausing, I say, to advert to this inexplicable proceeding on his part, I hasten to remind your Lordships that the accounts thus brought home by Dr. Rae, at once proved the incontestible accuracy of the views which I had so long and unsuccessfully pressed upon the attention of Her Majesty's Government, respecting the locality in which some traces or tidings of Franklin would be found.

In the following year the soundness of my views was at length tacitly admitted, by the despatch of an expedition, in canoes, down Great Fish River, almost in the precise manner which I had so vainly advocated in 1846, 1847, 1848, and again in 1850; and,

from the official Report of Mr. Anderson, the leader of that expedition, (published in the "Times" of the 11th instant), it appears that, on the banks of that river, and on Montreal Island, some slight traces of the missing navigators have been found.

It is useless now to inquire what would have been the result if your Lordships had acceded to my earnest and repeated entreaties, and permitted me, in 1847 or 1848, to lead an expedition to the spot where these sad relics have since been found; no doubt can, I think, exist in the mind of any reasoning being, that, if those entreaties had been acceded to, a portion, at least, of the lost expedition would, at the present moment, be alive, and in England.

It is not with any view to my own aggrandisement, or with any feeling of self-laudation, that I submit this hurried analysis of the recent Arctic Expeditions to your Lordships' consideration. If such were my object, I should point out further instances in which the discoveries of Simpson and others have proved the accuracy of my views respecting the conformation of the Polar Regions. But I think it right to place

on  
inco  
opin  
the  
wou  
ship  
vatic  
upon  
cons  
have  
Gove  
TH  
befor  
the p  
done  
Fran  
answ  
Fr  
seen  
the e  
party  
sider  
near  
the e  
that  
and  
spot

on record a statement, however hasty and incomplete, shewing the correctness of the opinion which I so long entertained, as to the position in which traces of Franklin would be found, in order that your Lordships may judge whether the further observations, which I feel it my duty to make upon the subject, are not entitled to more consideration than my former suggestions have received at the hands of Her Majesty's Government.

There is an important question now before your Lordships. Has everything, in the power of the English Government, been done to obtain evidence of the death of 'The Franklin Expedition? I unhesitatingly answer in the negative.

From the statements of the Esquimaux seen by Dr. Rae, taken in connection with the evidence procured by the last searching party, there seems little doubt that a considerable number of white men died at or near Point Ogle, on the western coast of the embouchure of Great Fish River, and that a smaller party, consisting of an officer and four men, died on Montreal Island,—a spot about half a day's journey to the South

of Point Ogle. This last party had a boat with them, which was subsequently sawn up by the Esquimaux, who left a quantity of chips, on one of which was found the word "Terror." A number of articles of common use, and even of luxury, belonging to the expedition, have been purchased from the Esquimaux, and brought to England, but the inquiries of the last searching party could find no trace of any papers, records, or other written documents!

Such, then, are the simple facts before us, and, without entering upon the vexed question as to the manner in which our unfortunate countrymen met their death, whether by starvation, or by the hands of the Esquimaux, the chief point for inquiry appears to be;—For what purpose did an officer and four men visit Montreal Island? As the iron coast of an inhospitable little Island is the last place to which an Arctic traveller would resort for provisions, it is evident that the visit must be assigned to some other cause, and this point, which seems at present to be a mystery, it is, I think, in my power to elucidate.

On my visit to Montreal Island in 1834,

I co  
know  
whic  
by Si  
the  
Islan  
open  
of my  
it is  
survi  
from  
this C  
of his  
subse  
could  
By  
think  
know  
trust  
by fr  
nerve  
in th  
of h  
main  
but a  
unqu  
the

I constructed a hiding-place, which was known by the name of "King Cache," and which was subsequently visited and opened by Simpson in 1839, in the same manner as the Cache made by Parry on Melville Island, called "Parry Sandstone," was opened by McClure in 1852. *The existence of my Cache was known to Franklin,* and it is my firm belief that he, or the leading survivor of the Expedition, crossed over from Point Ogle for the purpose of searching this Cache, and of depositing there a record of his visit, and that he and his boat's crew subsequently met their death before they could regain the main land.

By whatever means they perished, I think there can be no doubt that the leader, knowing of the existence of my Cache, and trusting that it would be searched ere long by friends from home, would strain every nerve, before he ceased to live, to deposit in this place of safety, not only the memorial of his visit, which he crossed from the mainland for the purpose of placing there, but also the history, which he would most unquestionably have carried with him, of the endurance and the sufferings of that

devoted band, and of the heroic constancy with which the officers had sustained the flagging courage of their men, in the speedy hope of receiving that succour which, by a horrible fatality, had been directed to every point of the Polar Seas, except the precise spot on which they then stood. And the fact that no papers were found in the hands of the Esquimaux, is in itself a strong presumption that the records of the Expedition had been deposited in a place of safety before the death of our hapless countrymen.

In the official report of the leader of the last searching party, my Cache is not mentioned, and, as he would scarcely have omitted to search it, or have forgotten to refer to it in his report, if he had been aware of its existence, I cannot but conclude that, by some further and unexplained misfortune, he started on his journey without being aware that Montreal Island contained any particular spot in which there would unquestionably be found some traces of the missing Expedition.

From these facts, I can only draw the deduction that, in all human probability, a

hist  
bur  
sho  
with  
reco  
disc  
yet  
scien  
unex  
the v  
U  
that  
that  
shall  
than  
been  
have  
lost  
and  
inter  
Esqu  
worth  
A  
Fish  
about  
Lords  
party



history of The Franklin Expedition still lies buried in my Cache, beneath the rocky shore of Montreal Island, and that it is within the bounds of possibility that this record may be recovered, and that the discoveries of the ill-fated Expedition may yet be published for the advancement of science, and the narrative of their probably unexampled sufferings be made known to the world.

Under these circumstances, I feel assured that the people of England will not consent that the search for the missing Expedition shall rest in its present position. More than two millions sterling has already been squandered in expeditions, which have brought home no tidings of the lost navigators, beyond a few silver forks and other relics, and an apocryphal story, interpreted from the vague signs of the Esquimaux, too revolting in its details to be worthy of implicit belief.

A further Land Journey down Great Fish River may be performed at a cost of about £.1000, and this Journey, if your Lordships will give me the command of a party, I offer, for *the fifth time*, to under-

take, in the confident hope that I may yet, at the eleventh hour, be the means of recovering a record of the Expedition, the recital of whose sufferings will otherwise be buried in everlasting oblivion.

I have the honour to be, my Lords, &c.,  
17, Savile Row, 23 Jan. '56. RICHARD KING.

SIR, Admiralty, 28th Jan. 1856.

Having laid before my Lords Commissioners of the Admiralty your letter of the 21st instant, volunteering your services to command an Expedition by Land down the Great Fish River to Montreal Island, to search for traces of the fate of the late Sir John Franklin and Party, I am commanded by their Lordships to acquaint you that they do not think it advisable to undertake such an Expedition.

I am, &c.,

DR. KING, M.D.

THO<sup>S</sup> PHINN.

---

LONDON:

PRINTED BY T. BRETTELL, RUPERT STREET, HAYMARKET.

at I may yet,  
the means of  
expedition, the  
otherwise b

Lords, &c.,  
RICHARD KING.

Jan. 1856.

ny Lords Com-  
your letter of  
your services  
by Land down  
ontreal Island,  
e of the late Sir  
am commanded  
aint you that  
e to undertake

THOS PHINN.

REET, HAYMARKET.

I had concluded the active part I have now for more than ten years taken, when that season of the year arrived which reminded me and some of my Polar friends of The Franklin Expedition; of our December and of their December, if they still had a December, and there were those, and they were not a few, who insisted that the Expedition, reduced of course in numbers, still existed,—cold, and shivering, and hungered in their icy prison. It was resolved then between Lieut. Bedford Pim, R.N., and myself to try the Admiralty *yet again*,—and here is our memorial:—

MY LORDS, 17, Savile Row, 8 Dec. '56.

That season of the year is rapidly approaching when the icy fetters of the Arctic regions are loosened, and the Polar Sea is open to a further search for the remains of The Franklin Expedition. Gigantic exertions have been already made, but in all these vast efforts there has been a want of comprehensiveness, which it has since been proved could only result in utter failure. It

is needless to call your Lordships' attention to facts in support of this view of the case, inasmuch as they are indelibly placed on record, and your Lordships are cognisant of them.

But traces have been found—death traces, it is to be deplored—of the gallant Sir J. Franklin and his noble band—traces that point to the whereabouts of the missing ships which sailed with so much glory to carry out the scientific survey propounded by your Lordships. Since these traces have been found, your Lordships have taken no steps towards a full and comprehensive search, and until your Lordships shall follow up these traces to the uttermost, we venture respectfully to state our opinion that a stain is stamped on our national honour. We, therefore, implore your Lordships to take into your consideration a comprehensive plan, which we now lay before you, and which we maintain contains within itself elements of success, such as have not been before brought under your Lordships' notice. We propose to make a combined effort by sea and by land—by sea, through Barrow Strait and down Peel Sound; by land, across the

continent of America and down Great Fish River—meeting at the magnetic pole. Upon the sea expedition it is proposed to use a small screw steamer, and upon the land journey bark canoes.

In the first effort made for the recovery of Sir J. Franklin, your Lordships adopted the principle we are now advocating of a combined effort by sea and land, but the scheme unhappily failed in the details. The route selected for the journey of the land party was far too distant from that of the sea expedition for human effort to effect a junction ; and the unhappy band of adventurers, in search of whom these expeditions were dispatched, met their death with succour on either side of them. Our land party on the contrary would in the Great Fish River be comparatively near to the sea expedition, and more certain of effecting a junction.

We contend that it is essential that the plan of search should embrace a land as well as a sea party, seeing that previous land parties by themselves, and previous sea parties by themselves, have invariably failed. The desirableness of such a combination of search as we propose must at once be

apparent to your Lordships, for it may be convenient for the land party to take passage home with the sea party, and *vice versa*, and with this end we consider that the two parties should comprise the fewest possible men. We would merely allude, in support of our proposal, to the successful surveys made by our forefathers—Davis, Baffin, Behring, and Hudson.

We are not surprised that the First Lord of the Treasury should ignore the plan of search suggested by the Royal Geographical Society, inasmuch as that plan merely contemplates another search in precisely the same manner as a host of sea searches have been already made, unsupported by land journeys, and affords no better prospect of success than was attained by the plans which immediately preceded it, and which resulted in the total loss of five of her Majesty's ships, one of which (the *Resolute*) has since been recovered by a miracle, and is now upon its return to this country.

The precise time of starting upon the land journey will be towards the end of February; that of the sea expedition will be the end of June. By these means your

Lord  
that  
you.  
been  
last  
to be  
TH  
land  
winte  
each  
which  
Lord  
peate  
at the  
tried  
servic  
friend  
of pu  
other  
forwa  
In co  
ships  
be s  
sea a  
of G  
erran  
Sir J



or it may be  
take passage  
*vice versâ*, and  
that the two  
swest possible  
le, in support  
successful surveys  
Davis, Baffin,

the First Lord  
the plan of  
Geographical  
a merely con-  
precisely the  
searches have  
ported by land  
er prospect of  
the plans which  
which resulted  
her Majesty's  
lute) has since  
, and is now  
y.  
ing upon the  
s the end of  
pedition will be  
e means your

Lordships will not be hurried ; and it is for that reason we have thus early addressed you. Most of the expeditions that have been dispatched have been hurried at the last moment, and to this, we apprehend, is to be attributed in great measure their failure.

The precise time when both the sea and land parties will reach their respective wintering grounds, the precise fittings which each service will require, and the precise sum which each will cost, are well known to your Lordships, and therefore need not be repeated. For these services we place ourselves at the disposal of your Lordships. We are tried servants, intimately acquainted with the services we undertake to conduct. We are friends bound together in zeal and honesty of purpose ; and we are confident in each other, and earnest in our endeavour to press forward in all prudence to our rendezvous. In conclusion, we would state to your Lordships that we are convinced that, in order to be successful, the united service, both by sea and by land, should be under the conduct of Government. It was on a Government errand, propounded by the Government, that Sir J. Franklin sailed ; and to the care of the

Government his honoured remains should be committed.

We have the honour to be, my Lords, &c.

RICHARD KING, M.D.,

BEDFORD PIM, Lieutenant, R.N.

GENTLEMEN, Admiralty, 9 Dec. '56.

I have received, and laid before my Lords Commissioners of the Admiralty, your letter of the 8th instant, proposing to make a combined search by Sea and by Land for the remains of The Franklin Expedition.

I am, Gentlemen,

Your most obedient,

Humble servant

RICHARD KING, Esq. M.D. and

RISBURNE.

LIEUT. BEDFORD PIM,

17, Savile Row.

From the date of the acknowledgment of our memorial, which was next day (9 Dec. '56) we had no tidings of their Lordships, and when 13 Feb. '57 arrived, we became anxious, we therefore pressed their Lordships for a reply, but before there was time for the reply the "Times" always *generous in startling information*, announced to me at 8 a.m. of 14 Feb. '57, upon the authority of

ins should be  
 y Lords, &c.  
 M.D.,  
 Lieutenant, R.N.  
 y, 9 Dec. '56.  
 aid before my  
 Admiralty, your  
 osing to make  
 d by Land for  
 Expedition.

ient,  
 ant

RISBURNE.

nowledgment of  
 t day (9 Dec.  
 eir Lordships,  
 d, we became  
 heir Lordships  
 was time for  
 ys *generous* in  
 ed to me at  
 ne authority of

an Arctic voyageur of known capacity and capability (Capt. Sherard Osborn) that ten or twelve men of The Franklin Expedition were still alive hovering about the mouth of Great Fish River. Here is the "Startling information" and the correspondence to which it gave rise.<sup>87</sup>

*To the Editor of the "Times."*

SIR,—The enclosed is from an undoubted source, and of too great importance for me to feel justified in withholding it from the public press.

Mr. Anderson, as leader of the last expedition to the shores of the entrance of the Great Fish River, and as a servant of the Hudson's Bay Company, would not have merely forwarded an idle rumour to Sir George Simpson when it reflected on his employers, and added one more to the many proofs that the starving crews of Franklin's ships reached the Hudson Bay territory, and as yet have not been reached or discovered. Indeed, their fate is still wrapped in mystery, in spite of the relics brought

<sup>87</sup> *Vide* p. 212.

from Beechy Island by Penny, and from America by Rae.

Yours obediently,

SHERARD OSBORN, Captain.

*Craven Hotel, Craven-street, 13 Feb. '57.*

EXTRACT OF A LETTER, DATED RED RIVER  
SETTLEMENT,

*Hudson Bay Territory, Dec. 6, '56.*

I received a letter from Roderick by the last mail, and he expresses a wish that I should write to you by the first opportunity, and state more particularly about the reports we heard last summer about some traces of whites being seen in the north.

I have just returned from —, who was at Norway-house last July, and saw the man who brought down an express to Sir George Simpson from Mr. Anderson<sup>88</sup> in Mackenzie's River (district), stating that Indians had brought over reports to one of the trading posts in that quarter that Indians had seen two or more encampments of whites on an island on some point where Anderson and Stewart turned back (in 1855), and that one of the encampments particularly was quite

<sup>88</sup> Commander of the late searching boat party down Great Fish

River.

fresh, supposed to have been abandoned a day or two before the Indians saw it, and from the traces, thought there might have been about 10 or 12 men.

I could not hear of the exact locality further than that Anderson and Stewart were within a very short distance of the place where the traces were seen. I hope you have heard more particularly about the report.

*To the Editor of the "Times."*

SIR,—I lose no time in noticing the report given in *The Times* and other papers of to-day by Captain Sherard Osborn, in reference to Sir John Franklin's Expedition, and to mention that no information bearing upon this important subject has reached this house in an official or private shape, and that, in the opinion of persons acquainted with the Indian country, it is only one of those vague rumours which have been current there from time to time, upon which no reliance can be placed, and probably arises from Indians having seen one of Anderson's own encampments on or near Great Fish River, but not near its mouth, because the Indians, as far as is known to the Hudson's Bay Company, never approach

within 200 or 300 miles of it, *i.e.* the mouth of the river.

Sir George Simpson, whose name is particularly mentioned by Captain Osborn, will be in London next week, and will no doubt personally contradict the absurd charge made in Captain Osborn's communication.

I am, Sir, your obedient servant,

W. G. SMITH, Secretary.

*Hudson's Bay-house, 14 Feb. '57.*

*To the Editor of the "Times."*

SIR,—I am as unwilling to give my time as you must be your space to a controversy with Mr. Smith as to the value of the report about Franklin's expedition, received from the Red River settlement. The public are as well able to judge of it as Mr. Smith, Sir George Simpson, or myself, since the value of the report depends not upon our opinions, but the fact whether or not Sir G. Simpson ever received such a communication from Mr. Anderson, the only person capable of estimating what it is worth.

I cannot accuse myself of making any charge against Sir George Simpson. I acted as I thought right towards my friends in the

lost  
opinio

I

Craven

P.S

report

reache

the In

they st

SIR,

reliance

commu

Osborn

Saturd

encamp

point

back in

and th

of the

your in

inasmu

that t

year 1

Great

friendl



lost expedition, without reference to the opinions of any man.

I am, Sir, your obedient servant,

SHERARD OSBORN.

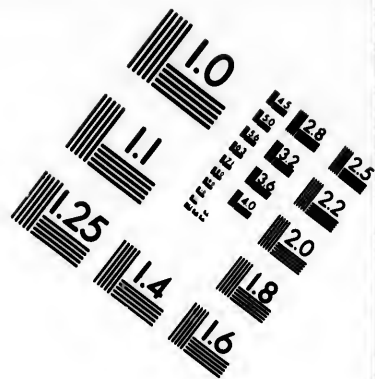
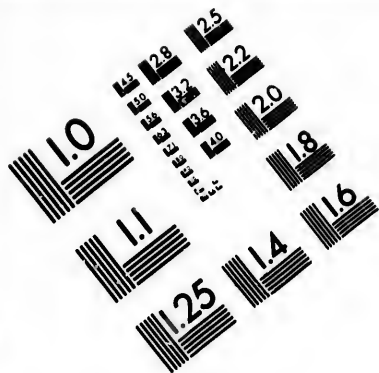
*Craven Hotel, Craven Street, 16 Feb. '57.*

P.S.—The fact of Indians bringing the report shows that the detachment which reached the Great Fish River pushed on into the Indian country. Time will prove whether they starved, were murdered, or still exist.

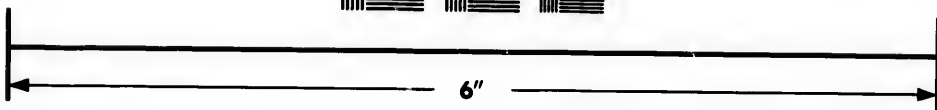
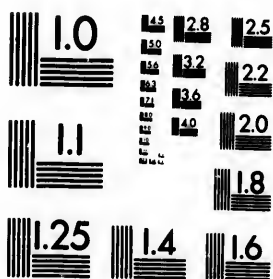
*To the Editor of the "Times."*

SIR,—I beg to state that I place implicit reliance on the statement of the Indians, communicated to you by Captain Sherard Osborn, and published in your impression of Saturday, that "they had seen two or more encampments of whites on an island on some point where Anderson and Stewart turned back in 1855, traces of about 10 or 12 men;" and that the letter of Mr. Smith, the Secretary of the Hudson's Bay Company, published in your impression of to-day, is no contradiction, inasmuch as he is unacquainted with the fact that the Chipewyan Indians, ever since the year 1835, have hunted on the banks of the Great Fish River, and have entered into friendly relations with the Esquimaux.





**IMAGE EVALUATION  
TEST TARGET (MT-3)**



**Photographic  
Sciences  
Corporation**

23 WEST MAIN STREET  
WEBSTER, N.Y. 14580  
(716) 872-4503



Mr. Roderick M'Leod, one of the officers of the expedition in search of Sir J. Ross in 1833-35, wrote to me from Great Slave Lake on the 2nd of July, in 1836, as follows :—

“ It may perhaps be in favour of your enterprise, the late intimacy that has taken place between the Chipewyans and Esquimaux tribes in the course of the last summer on the Thlewée-dezza (Fish River); among the latter were many inhabitants of the Thlewée-cho-dezza (Great Fish River), but the majority were those that frequent Churchill annually; to prove which they produced the articles they obtained from the Company's stores in the way of trade, and readily exchanged the same with their guests by way of cementing their friendship, and I have reason to suppose it will continue uninterrupted, now that the former have become sensible of the errors of their ancestors. There can be no doubt of a successful issue to your undertaking, of which I feel so confident that I hail with pleasure the moment that will bring you once more among us, as I am equally certain that every attention will be directed to promote your views, and be assured none shall more willingly contribute thereto than your humble servant.”

I can assure you, Sir, the want of knowledge which the Governors of the Hudson Bay Company, arising from the form of their constitution, possess of their own vast territory is such that, putting aside the necessity of a further search for The Franklin Expedition, to guard the national honour, an exploring expedition is imperatively called for in reference to a renewal of their charter, which is now before Parliament.

I have the honour to be, Sir,

Your faithful servant,

17, Savile Row, 16 Feb. '57 RICHARD KING, M.D.

With these facts before me, I could not resist addressing another *humble petition* to the Lords Commissioners of the Admiralty, and in these words:—

*The Right Honourable the Lords Commissioners  
of the Admiralty.*

MY LORDS,—Upon the early decision of Her Majesty's Government rests the probable fate of twelve Englishmen;—of twelve servants of the Crown, dispatched many years ago upon a perilous errand to an in-



hospitable region ;—of twelve men, who have been long since officially recorded as dead, but who, there is nevertheless reasonable ground for believing, are yet alive, and may be rescued from death by an immediate and vigorous effort.

These men form a portion of the long-lost expedition commanded by Sir John Franklin ; and intelligence has been received from the Hudson Bay Territory of their existence at the mouth of Great Fish River, on the Continent of North America.

On the 14th instant, Captain Sherard Osborn forwarded to the "Times" newspaper an extract from a letter addressed to him from the Red River Settlement, by a person, whose name he omits to state, to the effect that an express was on its road to Sir George Simpson, with the information that Indians had seen two or more encampments of white men on an island on some point where Mr. Anderson (the leader of the searching party sent by the Hudson Bay Company, at the expense of the British Government, in 1855) had turned back ; and that one of these encampments was quite fresh, and had probably contained ten or twelve men.

Sir George Simpson has published a denial that the express, alluded to by Captain Osborn, ever reached him; the Secretary of the Hudson Bay Company has stated that no information upon the subject in an official or private shape has reached the Company, and both he and Sir George Simpson urge that it is a mere Indian rumour upon which no reliance is to be placed.

To these denials Captain Osborn has replied, that the subject was the topic of common conversation and remark at the Company's settlements. He has declined to state the name of his informant, but has expressed his determination, so soon as the Red River Settlement has passed into the hands of the Canadian Legislature, that he will do so; and, from a letter addressed to the "Times" newspaper of the 19th instant, it appears that, although the Governor of the Hudson Bay Company has been kept in the dark on the subject, Mr. Isbister had heard of the rumour many months ago!

Surprise and suspicion as to the trustworthiness of Captain Osborn's informant may be excited by the fact that his name is withheld; and similar distrust may also be

felt with regard to Mr. Isbister's statement, but to those who are acquainted with the policy of the Hudson Bay Company,—an assemblage of traders, whose very existence, as a body, is at this moment threatened with annihilation in consequence of the approaching expiration of their Charter,—the circumstance that persons in their employment, or subject to their influence, should object to the publication of their names, as having ventured, without the knowledge or concurrence of the superior officers of the Company to volunteer information which may lead to the journey of an officer of the Crown through the Company's settlements at a moment when it is essential for the interests of the Company that the knowledge of the capabilities of the country should be confined to their own servants and dependants; to those, I say, who are aware of the policy pursued by the Company, a fact of this description may be the subject of comment, but not of surprise.

That such a rumour is in existence therefore among the settlements of the Hudson Bay Company, I see no reason to doubt, and as regards the degree of credibility to be

attached to an Indian or Esquimaux tale of this description, I think sufficient proof has been adduced during the search for The Franklin Expedition, not only that the information obtained from the natives is not to be disregarded with impunity, but that, if the traces furnished by them had been promptly followed up on a former occasion, we should at this moment be in possession of more ample and satisfactory information respecting the lost expedition, than we have yet obtained.

In proof of this assertion, I need only refer your Lordships to the circumstance that the first information given to Mr. Rae by the Esquimaux was 21 April, '54. The tale then related to him was to the effect that thirty-five or forty white men had perished from starvation, near the mouth of a large river, at a distance of about ten or twelve days' journey. Unhappily, as he informed your Lordships in his letter of the 10th of April last, he thought the information too vague to be depended on—he made no attempt to reach or examine the spot—the opportunity was lost—and twelve months elapsed before another expedition could be fitted out. If, on the contrary, Mr. Rae had

endeavoured to test the accuracy of the rumour, and had sought and examined the locality vaguely hinted at by the Esquimaux, there can be little doubt that such definite and decided information would have been obtained as to render all further expeditions unnecessary.

The truth of the rumour is therefore more than possible, and if we take into consideration the circumstances that the neighbourhood of the spot where the white men are said to have been seen, is known to *teem* with animal life, and that where an Indian or Esquimaux can exist, an European, possessed of superior tools and weapons, can also find the means of subsistence, the rumour assumes a shape of probability, which it would be culpable to ignore.

Under these circumstances I submit to your Lordships that there is a reasonable probability, that twelve Englishmen are wandering about in an apparently hopeless attempt to escape from the frozen shores of the Polar Sea, and the question arises whether these men, despatched by Her Majesty's Government, on the service of the Crown, are to be suffered to perish without

an effort being made to restore them to their native country, or, if they should be dead, to unravel their fate.

The precise spot to which an expedition ought to be directed is known, the district to be searched is limited in extent, and two small expeditions, to act jointly by sea and by land, could be fitted out at a trifling cost; a cost of which your Lordships are fully cognisant; and could make such a close and combined search as should set at rest forever the question, as to the fate of The Franklin Expedition. The expedition by sea should consist of a small screw steamer, to proceed through Barrow Strait and Peel Sound; the expedition by land of a small party in bark canoes down Great Fish River.

Experience has shewn that the most extensive results in Arctic discovery have been obtained with, comparatively speaking, the most slender means. Sea expeditions, on which thousands have been profusely squandered, have proved to be repeated failures, while land journies, equipped at the cost of a few hundred pounds, have been almost uniformly successful in their objects.

In the present instance, the two ex-



peditions would support each other,—would be fitted and dispatched at little cost,—and, if officered by men of energy and resolution, enured to the climate, accustomed to command, and to the control of the Indian tribes, would be calculated, as far as human efforts can ensure success, to attain the object in view.

It is, however, important that these expeditions should be conducted by officers appointed by the Crown. The last land party which returned from an exploration of Montreal Island and *Great Fish River*, with such *meagre* results, was entrusted by your Lordships to the Hudson Bay Company, by whose management the expedition was dispatched without an interpreter, without a proper map, without even the leader of the party being made acquainted with the fact that there was a particular spot on Montreal Island that Franklin or his officers would search<sup>89</sup>, and where, in all human probability, the survivors would deposit a record of the fate of the expedition.

---

<sup>89</sup> King Cache,—a cache made by me in 1834; visited by THOMAS SIMPSON in 1839, and recorded in his narrative, page 370.

On the 8th of December last a proposal for the despatch of a joint expedition, in the manner alluded to, was submitted to your Lordships, and my services, in conjunction with those of an officer of distinguished merit, Lieutenant Bedford Pim, R.N., now Commander Bedford Pim of H. M. Ship Gorgon, were placed at your disposal, but I learn that no provision has yet been proposed in the Estimates of the year for a further Arctic search.

The subject is now pressing; another Naval expedition, on the ordinary scale, would probably be as fruitless as those which have hitherto been dispatched on a similar errand. A joint expedition, of the nature pointed out to your Lordships, offers every element of success, and may be sent at a fourth part of the cost; but, if it be dispatched at all, the Chief of the land party must leave this country *before the end of the first week in March.*

The facts are now before your Lordships; the honour of this country is at stake. Are the sons of England, the faithful servants of the Crown, to be abandoned to drag out a miserable existence in an inhospitable region,

while there remains one spark of hope that they may be restored to their country? From my own experience as a traveller *in the land where traces* of our unhappy countrymen are said to have been found, I *know* that Europeans can there obtain the means of subsistence. The Indian tale points to the conclusion that some may yet remain alive; and, while that probability exists, I cannot believe that the House of Commons, or the People of England, will suffer their unhappy countrymen to remain in hopeless despair, "chewing," to use the words of Sir Francis Beaufort, "the bitter cud of their country's want of gratitude, want of faith, "and want of honour."

I have the honour to be,

Your obedient Servant,

17, Savile Row, 15 Feb, '57, RICHARD KING, M.D.

GENTLEMEN, Admiralty, S.W., 16 Feb. '57.

I have received and laid before my Lords Commissioners of the Admiralty, your letter of the 13th instant, calling their Lordship's attention to your letter of the 8th

December last, proposing that a further search by Sea and Land should be made for Sir John Franklin.

I am, Gentlemen,

Your most obedient Servant,

RICHARD KING, Esq. M.D. and THOS. PHINN.  
LIEUT. BEDFORD PIM,  
17, Savile Row.

SIR, Admiralty, 28 Feb. '57.

I have received and laid before my Lords Commissioners of the Admiralty, your letter of the 15th instant, stating the reasons why you consider it necessary that further Searching Expeditions should be sent to the Arctic Regions.

I am, Sir,

Your most obedient,

Humble servant,

RICHARD KING, Esq. M.D. THOS. PHINN.  
17, Savile Row.

To the *Memorial*, in which I was associated with Commander Pim, R.N. and to the *Prayer*, the following acknowledgments were received; the one being a second acknowledgment of the one, and the other an acknowledgment

of the other, and *these three acknowledgments* are all I ever received from Sir Charles Wood. If Sir Charles Wood does not make a better *Chancellor of the Exchequer* than he did a *First Lord of the Admiralty*, I do not think the country will be much benefitted by *his wisdom*, for he declared in his place in the House of Commons, in answer to the question of Mr. Napier for a further search, that all that could be done had been done to ascertain the fate of The Franklin Expedition. Not so, Lady Franklin. At her own expense, she despatched the *Fox Yacht*, Captain M'Clintock in command, to the West Land of North Somerset and to Great Fish River and here are the results:—

Captain M'Clintock found in a Cairn at Point Victory on the north-west coast of King William Land, an island lying off the mouth of Great Fish River, a small tin case containing this memorandum:—

“This Cairn was built by The Franklin Expedition upon the assumed site of ‘Ross Pillar,’ which had not been found. The *Erebus* and *Terror* spent their first winter at Beechy Island, after having ascended Wellington Channel to lat 77 deg. N, and returned

*acknowledgments*  
 Sir Charles  
 es not make  
 quer than he  
 y, I do not  
 n benefitted  
 his place in  
 answer to the  
 rther search,  
 been done to  
 a Expedition.  
 own expense,  
 ight, Captain  
 e West Land  
 at Fish River

n a Cairn at  
 n-west coast  
 island lying  
 River, a small  
 andum :—  
 The Franklin  
 site of ' Ross  
 found. The  
 first winter at  
 ascended Wel-  
 , and returned

by the west side of Cornwallis Island. September 12, '46, they were beset in lat. 70 deg. 05 min. N. and long. 98 deg. 23 min. W. Sir John Franklin died 11 June, '47. April 22, '48, the ships were abandoned five leagues to the N.N.W. of Point Victory, and the survivors, 105 in number, landed here under the command of Captain Crozier."

This paper was dated 25 April '48, and upon the following day they intended to start for Great Fish River, headed by Captain Crozier and Captain Fitzjames. The total loss by deaths in the expedition up to this date was nine officers and fifteen men.

Both north and south of Point Victory other Cairns were discovered. One a few miles to the south, deposited by Lieutenant Gore and M. des Vœux, containing the same information, dated May '47; another three miles north, but it contained merely a broken pickaxe and an empty canister; no record. Another, still farther north containing nothing. Another, near Cape Felix. This was a very large Cairn, and close to it were three small tents, with blankets, old clothes, and other relics of a shooting or a magnetic station; but no record. A piece of blank paper folded



up was found in the Cairn, and two broken bottles, which may perhaps have contained records, lay beside it among some stones which had fallen from off the top.

The most interesting feature of the "search" was the discovery, in lat. 69 deg. 09 min. N. and long. 99 deg. 27 min. W. of a boat. It appears that this boat had been intended for the ascent of Great Fish River, but abandoned, in the opinion of Captain M'Clintock, upon a return journey to the ships, the sledge upon which she was mounted being pointed in that direction. She measured twenty-eight feet in length, by seven and a half feet wide, was most carefully fitted, and made as light as possible; but the sledge was of solid oak, and almost as heavy as the boat. A large quantity of clothing was found in her, also two human skeletons. One of these lay in the after part of the boat, under a pile of clothing; the other, which was much more disturbed, was found in the bow. Five pocket watches, a quantity of silver spoons and forks, which can be readily identified by initial marks as the property of various officers who belonged to the expedition, and a variety of miscellaneous articles were found

in the boat, such as a small pocket compass, bead purse, part of a grass cigar-case, a shoemaker's awl, a sailor's clasp knife, two table knives, one marked "W. R." on a white bone handle, with the blade much corroded, a brass match-box, &c. ; books found in the boat of a religious character, comprehending a small Prayer-book, a Book of Family Prayers, a small Bible, and a French New Testament, together with a copy of the "Vicar of Wakefield," and a small poetical gift-book termed "Christian Melodies." The latter contains an inscription on one of the fly-leaves addressed to "G.G." in female handwriting, and signed "S.M.P."<sup>90</sup>

No journals, pocket-books, or even names upon any article of clothing were found. Two double-barrelled guns stood upright against the boat's side, precisely as they had been placed eleven years before. One barrel in each was loaded and cocked; there was ammunition in abundance, also thirty or forty lbs. of chocolate, some tea and tobacco. Fuel was not wanting, a drift tree lay within 100 yards of the boat. About Cape Parry, ten miles eastward of Cape Herschel, a

---

<sup>90</sup> "The hands and feet which have for me performed ten thousand offices of love shall fall to dust."

bleached skeleton, around which lay fragments of European clothing, and a small pocket-book containing a few letters, much decayed, were discovered. The clothing consisted of the tie of a black silk neckerchief, a piece of cloth forming part of a waistcoat, with four buttons attached, two coat buttons, silk covered; a piece of coloured cotton skirt lining, with a clothes brush and a horn pocket-comb.

At Ross Cairn, Point Victory, and the other Cairns mentioned, the most important of the articles found are a dip circle and box; a 6-inch double frame sextant in an entire state, marked with the name of Frederick Hornby, mate in the expedition, together with a cooking apparatus; a ship's ensign, which was found wrapped up in a bag; a college prize-medal that had belonged to Assistant-Surgeon Macdonald, and a medicine chest.

From an intelligent old Esquimaux woman, located with her tribe at Cape Norton, information was obtained that one day's march up an inlet on the east side of King William Land, and thence four days' overland to the west, would bring them to the

wreck of Franklin's ships. She said it was on the fall of the year that one ship was forced ashore; many of the white men dropped by the way as they went towards the Great River; but this was only known to them in the winter following, when their bodies were discovered.

A number of knives were obtained by barter from the Esquimaux. These bear evidence of being manufactured by the natives from the materials of the wreck. The greater number are composed of blades which appear to have been broken off in their original handles, and on one or two the Government mark is imprinted. One looks like part of a whaling lance; it is about six inches in length, with a round-edged point, widening at its upper and broadest extremity to a diameter of about two inches, where it is narrowed at right angles on both sides, in the manner of a dart, terminating in what has either been a flat prong or iron handle; the blade has been twice perforated, and a slip of iron securely riveted to each of its sides, which, as a prong, has been thrust into a rude rib-bone as a handle. Other parts of blades, one of which is evidently that of a table knife; another, which

looks like that of a doctor's knife, and the ends of three cutlasses are secured in the same manner, only that in distinction to the above method, the two slips of iron are riveted with iron or copper rivets to the outside of the wood or bone handle, and not thrust into it. The large spear and two of the arrows have been pointed in a similar manner, and the barbed angles of the broken blades rounded down to the extemporised prong or shaft. These relics are deposited in the United Service Museum.

This much Captain M'Clintock can tell us, and this only; he did not visit the wreck, and I must say, without casting the slightest reflection upon his labours, for, under the circumstances in which he was placed, he has done much laborious and praiseworthy work, and has surpassed all *Polar Sea Expeditions* which for twenty years I have maintained, were valueless in a geographical, as well as a natural historical point of view, that *meagre* is the popular characteristic of *his search*. With this feeling I felt it incumbent upon me to address His Grace the Duke of Newcastle, as Colonial Secretary, in these words:

17, Savile Row, 23 January '60.

MY LORD DUKE,—I venture to solicit your Grace's most earnest attention to the following proposal for the despatch of a party upon a land journey for the purpose of completing the search for the remains, and possible survivors, of The Franklin Expedition.

As your Grace may enquire upon what grounds I address you, in reference to a subject which has been dealt with by another department, I venture to observe that almost all Polar Land Journeys, properly so called, that have been despatched under the command of officers appointed by the Crown, have been undertaken under directions emanating from the Secretary of State for the Colonies. And in now pressing upon your Grace the expediency of a further search for the remains of The Franklin Expedition, to be accomplished by means of a land journey from the continent of America, I do not propose that your Grace should assume a responsibility that has not been accepted by former Secretaries of State, under circumstances of far less pressing importance than the present.

Before submitting the particulars of the



plan I am about to propose, as well as the grounds upon which I urge its adoption, I think it but right to lay before your Grace such particulars respecting my services in connexion with the Polar regions, as shall show that my plan is not that of a crude speculator, but is based upon the experience acquired by actual service in the precise locality where some remains of Franklin's companions have been found; and it is now certain, if Her Majesty's Government had accepted my offer, *four times made* in '47, and repeated in '48, to proceed to that very spot, a large portion of the Franklin Expedition would be *alive and at home*.

In the years '33-5 I was the medical officer to the party despatched upon the Polar Land Journey in search of Sir John Ross, and, for a considerable period I commanded that party, which descended Great Fish River, and explored a portion of the coast of America at the mouth of that stream.

The knowledge I then acquired led me to entertain views, in regard to the position of the North-west Passage, which were at variance with the opinions expressed by other Polar travellers, but which have since

bee  
ent  
I  
tha  
ject  
A,  
assu  
pass  
resp  
redu  
Adm  
situa  
it, fi  
W  
the  
of S  
point  
the  
then  
of th  
crew  
certa  
succo  
down  
coun  
M  
prov

been proved by subsequent discoveries to be entirely correct.

In proof of this statement I may observe that in the year '45 I published a conjectural chart, enclosed herewith and marked A, showing the position in which I then assumed the existence of a North-west passage. The accuracy of my views in that respect is evidenced by the accompanying reduced copy marked B, of the present Admiralty chart, showing that the passage is situated in the position which I assigned to it, fifteen years since.

Within two years after the departure of the Erebus and Terror under the command of Sir John Franklin, in the year '45, I pointed out to Her Majesty's Government the position in which those ships were then probably ice-bound or lost, the direction of the journey which, in my opinion, the crews would thereupon take, and the only certain and available way of conveying succour to them, by means of a land journey down Great Fish River and through the country, with which I was familiar.

Most unfortunately, as subsequent events proved, my views had no weight with Her

Majesty's Government, my offers of service were declined. Year after year, with occasional intervals, I repeated them, and urged the inexpensive nature of the journey I proposed. Year after year, while fruitless expeditions by sea were dispatched at a cost of about £2,000,000, my offers were declined. The nature of these offers will be perceived upon an inspection of the following chronological table of events, in connexion with The Franklin Expedition, which also shows the remarkable manner in which my views have now been proved to be correct, by the discoveries of Rae, Anderson, and M'Clintock.

In this table the several events are noticed in consecutive order, according to the dates when they occurred, but it must be borne in mind that the particular events, of which the notices are here italicised, were not known in this country until some years subsequently to the periods, when they respectively took place.—

1845.

The Franklin Expedition composed of the ships Erebus and Terror, sail in search of the North-west Passage.

1845.

*The Expedition winters at Becchy Island.*1846. *September 12.**The Expedition is beset in the ice, and winters 15 miles north-west of King William Land.*1847. *June 10.*

I offer to Her Majesty's Government to lead a party by Great Fish River to the western land of North Somerset,<sup>1</sup> which I assign as the position of the missing Expedition.

1847. *June 11.**Sir John Franklin dies on board his ship 15 miles north-west of King William Land.*1847. *November 11.*

I inform Her Majesty's Government that, "To the Western land of North Somerset, where, I maintain, Sir John Franklin will be found, the Great Fish River is the direct and only route," and I offer to lead a party by Great Fish River, to reach that land, before the close of the summer of '48.

---

<sup>1</sup> King William Land is an island lying off the western land of North Somerset.

1847. *December 8.*

I urge the same views on Her Majesty's Government.

1847. *December 16.*

I urge the same views on Her Majesty's Government.

1848. *February.*

I repeat the proposal to reach the Western Land of North Somerset, by Great Fish River, before the close of the summer of '48.

1848. *March 3.*

I repeat the proposal to reach the Western Land of North Somerset, by Great Fish River, before the close of the summer of '48.

1848. *April 25.*

*One hundred and five men land from the deserted ships Erebus and Terror, upon the western coast of King William Land, and commence their march for Great Fish River.*

1850. *February 18.*

I inform Her Majesty's Government that,  
" All that has been done by way of search  
" since February '48, tends to draw attention  
" closer and closer to the Western Land of  
" North Somerset, as the position of Sir John  
" Franklin, and Great Fish River as the

"high road to reach it," and I repeat the same proposal as before.

1850. *Spring of the Year.*

*Forty white men are seen by the Esquimaux on King William Land, and the bodies of thirty-five were subsequently seen also by the Esquimaux near the mouth of Great Fish River.*

1855. *August.*

*Mr. Anderson, the leader of a party despatched down Great Fish River by the Hudson Bay Company, at the expense of Her Majesty's Government, finds traces of the missing Expedition, at Montreal Island.*

1856. *January 23.*

I point out the unsatisfactory nature of the search made by Mr. Anderson and I offer for the fifth time, to Her Majesty's Government, to conduct a search down Great Fish River.

1856.

*Traces are seen, by Indians, of fresh encampments of ten or twelve men, near the locality where Mr. Anderson turned back in '55.*

1856. *December 8.*

I propose in conjunction with Commander Bedford Pim, R.N. a joint sea and land search of the mouth of Great Fish River.



1857. *February 15.*

I make a further proposal to a similar effect.

Upon a perusal of the foregoing table your Grace will observe that *in the year '47 I four times* implored Her Majesty's Government to undertake a search by a land journey down Great Fish River to King William Land, that if any of these proposals had been acceded to, the survivors of the Expedition, who deserted their vessels and commenced their journey over the ice, in the spring of '48, would have been met, in their passage to the south, by the party in search, and that some of them at least, together with the records of the Expedition would have been saved, and the enormous cost of subsequent Expeditions would have been spared ; also, that if my proposals of '48 and '50 had been carried into effect, there is a strong probability that some survivor might even then have been found and saved from a horrible death ; and further, that the information that first reached England as to the fate of the Expedition, was obtained as the result of land journeys despatched by the same route,

and in the same economical manner as I had urged although with such little success.

I have entered into these details for the purpose of showing that I am justified in expressing my opinions respecting the missing Expedition, its possible survivors, and its still to be discovered records, with the authority of a traveller, whose views, hitherto expressed upon the same subject have been incontestably found to be correct, although they were met, at the time when they were promulgated, with the determined opposition of the advisers of Her Majesty's Government. The question now for consideration is as follows, viz.—

Is there such a reasonable probability of the discovery either of any survivors of the missing Expedition, or of any more complete record of their proceedings than has been already found, as to justify a further search?

I answer in the affirmative and beg to submit the grounds upon which my opinion is based.

Up to the present moment *we know* the following to be facts because they are evidenced either by the written statement of the officers of the Erebus and Terror or

by those of M'Clintock and Anderson, viz.,—that one hundred and five survivors of the Erebus and Terror deserted their ships, and landed 2 April, '48, at Point Victory on King William Land, and started for Great Fish River, a distance of about two hundred miles.

And that the remains of three, out of those one hundred and five survivors, and various relics of clothing &c., have been found at different spots upon the line of march referred to.

It has also been stated by the Esquimaux that about forty white men (being evidently some of the one hundred and five survivors) died on King William Land, at Point Ogle and on Montreal Island, in the embouchure of Great Fish River, in or about the year '50.

And it has been asserted in the Hudson Bay settlements, that the Indians came upon the fresh traces of an encampment of ten or twelve white men somewhere near the mouth of Great Fish River so lately as '56.

Taking these several statements for what they are respectively worth, it must next be observed that the line of march of the one hundred and five survivors is known to have

commenced at Point Victory,—to have extended southwards from thence along the western shore of King William Land, across Simpson Strait, to Point Ogle, and down the embouchure of Great Fish River to Montreal Island and the mouth of Great Fish River. The searches near this extent of country have been as follows :

Mr. Anderson, in the summer of '55, descended Great Fish River from the Hudson Bay Settlements, examined Montreal Island and the coast of the continent in the vicinity, and the result may be summed up in very few words. Despatched by the Hudson Bay Company, with insufficient means and information, he was unable to converse with the Esquimaux because he had no interpreter ; he did not know there was a particular hiding place in Montreal Island, called King Cache,<sup>2</sup> that was known to Franklin, and where the leaders of the lost Expedition, would probably deposit their records. He had no proper map, and being contented with a cursory examination of Montreal Island and the coast about Point

---

<sup>2</sup> "Narrative of Discoveries on North Coast of America," by Thomas Simpson, p. 370.

Ogle, he never crossed to King William Land, or made further search in the line of march which we now know to have been taken by the fated one hundred and five. He found a few relics, purchased others from the Esquimaux, and after spending seven or eight days about the mouth of Great Fish River hastened homewards with all speed.

Captain M'Clintock in the spring of '59 while his vessel the Fox, despatched by Lady Franklin and a few friends at their private cost, was frozen up in Bellot Strait, equipped several sledge parties and started southward from that place for the purpose of examining King William Land, he went over the whole of the known line of march of The Franklin Expedition, but *his search was made while the surface was buried in ice and snow*, beneath which the records of the Expedition still lay buried, and it is matter for surprise, not that he did not succeed in recovering more detailed and explicit accounts of the fate of the Expedition, but that he was able to bring home even the *meagre information* that he obtained as to the departure of the one hundred and five survivors from Point

Victory on their march to Great Fish River.

Of the whole known line of march therefore extending over a distance of about two hundred miles, the portion near the mouth of Great Fish River was imperfectly examined by Anderson, in the summer of '55, and the country about Great Fish River was only seen by M'Clintock, when the ground was covered with ice and snow, and where—as he himself admits—many remains may have been hidden from the sight of his party, by these natural causes.

The nature of the remains that I still believe to be recoverable, are easily set forth.

In the first place, it is to be assumed that the logs of the Erebus and Terror were left on board when those vessels were deserted, and that extracts of them were carried off by the retreating crews, for deposit in some secure place on shore. Now it must be remembered, that M'Clintock—probably from want of time and provisions—never visited the wrecks of the Erebus and Terror, nor have any extracts of the logs been found in the course of the searches hitherto made.

But there is no satisfactory evidence that



these wrecks—or at least one of them—are not still above water, nor can it be denied that one of their logs is possibly recoverable, nor that a summer search of King William Land may be the means of obtaining documents that would throw full light on the disastrous fate of our unhappy countrymen.

Upon the question as to the possibility of any individual member of the expedition being alive, I venture to submit a few facts to your Grace.

The arguments against the existence of any survivors, are to the following effect, viz:

1. That the country about Great Fish River is inhospitable, and produces very little to support life; and that a civilised man cannot succeed in procuring food in the same manner as an Esquimaux,—and

2. That the various communities of Esquimaux seen by Rae, Anderson, and M'Clintock state that none survive.

In reply to these assertions, I have to observe :

That the evidence of travellers, who have descended Great Fish River, or have journeyed along the coast at its mouth, places it beyond doubt that animal life is most

abundant during many months in the year, as the following extracts will testify:—

“At the mouth of Great Fish River, Simpson found abundance of salmon, and a little fish, called oonglak by the Esquimaux, and as seals were exceedingly numerous, there can be no question that various fish on which they prey abound in these transparent waters. The objects seen on the coast are easily enumerated: a limestone country, low and uninteresting, but abounding in reindeer and musk ox.”<sup>3</sup>

Hearne describes Great Fish River “as flowing through a country so abounding in animals, as not only to furnish an ample supply to his party, at that time consisting of two hundred people, but also to enable the Indians to kill great numbers, merely for the fat, marrow, and tongues.”<sup>4</sup>

Sir George Back says of Great Fish River, “that many parts have a close resemblance to the lava round Vesuvius, the intermediate spaces being filled up with green patches of meadow, which literally swarmed

<sup>3</sup> Narrative of Discoveries on the North Coast of America, by Thomas Simpson, p. 365.

<sup>4</sup> Geographical Journal, vol. iii, p. 70.

with reindeer, not fewer than twelve or fifteen hundred having been seen within the last twelve hours." <sup>5</sup> Between Lake Beechy and Lakes Pelly, Garry, and McDougall, "the country was composed of rocky hills and swampy prairies, though the latter was far more extensive, all thickly inhabited by deer." Again, "we glided thickly along with the strong current, passing by peaked sand hills covered with deer to the amount of many thousands." <sup>6</sup> Between Lake McDougall and the Sea, "near a picturesque and commanding mountain, called Mount Meadow Bank, cattle were feeding." <sup>7</sup> Again, "near Montresor River is a solitary bank of sand, a favorite resort of geese, which having frequented it in numberless flocks during the moulting season, had left thousands of the finest quills strewn on the sand, carts might have been laden with them." <sup>8</sup> Between Musk Ox Lake and Lake Beechy, "sandy banks are frequently met with, with small streamlets winding round their bases, affording pasturage to musk oxen and deer." <sup>9</sup>

---

<sup>5</sup> Narrative of the Arctic Land Expedition to the mouth of Great Fish River, by Capt. Back, R.N. p. 328. <sup>6</sup> Idem, p. 331.

<sup>7</sup> Idem, p. 369. <sup>8</sup> Idem, p. 371. <sup>9</sup> Idem, p. 319.

Again, "a still sheet of water, where numerous deer were feeding, brought us to a long and appalling rapid."<sup>10</sup> Again, "occasionally we found some low islands, and many deer were feeding in the prairies on either side."<sup>11</sup> Again, "near a lake, two or three hundred deer, and apart from these, herds of musk oxen were either grazing or sleeping."<sup>12</sup> Again, "our hunters, unable to resist the tempting neighbourhood of so many animals, were allowed to go in pursuit; with the express stipulation, that they were not to fire at the does or the last years fawns."<sup>13</sup>

To these statements, I may add the testimony expressed in my narrative<sup>14</sup> of the journey down Great Fish River, and to the fact, that at Point Ogle, which lies at the mouth of that stream, my own party had no less than seven head of reindeer and a musk ox, which they had shot, lying dead at one time; and M'Clintock, on his arrival there in the depth of winter "saw a herd of eight reindeer, and succeeded in shooting one of them,

---

<sup>10</sup> Idem, p. 320. <sup>11</sup> Idem, p. 323. <sup>12</sup> Idem, p. 325. <sup>13</sup> Idem, p. 325.

<sup>14</sup> Narrative of a Journey to the Shores of the Arctic Ocean by Richard King, M.D.

twelve or  
within the  
ke Beechy  
McDougall,  
rocky hills  
latter was  
inhabited  
ckly along  
by peaked  
amount of  
McDougall  
and com-  
nt Meadow  
ain, "near  
k of sand,  
ch having  
cks during  
housands of  
sand, carts  
Between  
y, "sandy  
with small  
ases, afford-  
and deer."<sup>9</sup>

to the mouth of  
<sup>6</sup> Idem, p. 331.  
p. 310.

and in the evening, Peterson shot another,— some willow grouse were also seen ; *there we found much more vegetation than upon King William Land, or any other arctic land I have yet seen.*"<sup>15</sup>

As regards the assertion that a civilised man cannot procure winter food in the same manner as the Esquimaux, I have to observe that the survivors of the Expedition had the advantage of superior weapons, by the assistance of which, they could in summer, lay up a store of food sufficient for their winter wants. With the aid of such weapons, white men have already wintered in comparative comfort, in the immediate vicinity of Great Fish River. For example, Rae, in '46-7, wintered in Repulse Bay, within a short distance of Great Fish River, and reports that his party of twelve men suffered no privation as regards food, although only two of his men had ever previously practised reindeer shooting. "By our own exertions," he says, "in a country, previously totally unknown to us, we obtained the means of subsistence for twelve months, why may not

---

<sup>15</sup> McClintock's Narrative, p. 371.

The Franklin Expedition party do the same? If it has been providentially thrown on or near a part of the coast where reindeer and fish are at all numerous, surely out of so many officers and men, sportsmen may be found expert enough to shoot the former, and fishermen to seize or net the latter, or take them with hook and line set under the ice. *We shot one hundred and sixty-two deer, two hundred partridges, a couple of seals, and nets under the ice yielded constantly salmon.*"<sup>16</sup>

Why then, I ask, should not some of the survivors of the lost Erebus and Terror have been able to pass, not only one, but many winters in the same country? It must be remembered, that among the crews of those vessels, there were four men—Mainely, Blankey, McDonald, and Read,—well acquainted with the means employed by the Esquimaux to obtain their winter food. *One of these men had already passed four winters in this very locality, with Sir John Ross; and in a country, where the Esquimaux—with the rudest weapons—contrive, not only to live, but attain a good old age,—where, during*

---

<sup>16</sup> Franklin and the Arctic Regions, p. 235-6.



several months of the year, *both land and water teem with animal life*—it does seem incredible that some of our countrymen, blessed with superior intelligence and superior weapons, should not have succeeded in supporting their lives.

2. It is asserted, however, that if any of the missing crews are still alive, their existence would have been known to the Esquimaux, who have been seen by Rae, Anderson, and M'Clintock, but the knowledge we already possess of the inhabitants of that region, is sufficient to show that the range of the habitat of each family or tribe is extremely limited,—that little or no communication takes place between different families, and that some of them have been found to be ignorant of events that had taken place in the immediate vicinity of their resting places; nor is there any communication—except in isolated cases—between the Esquimaux who frequent the coast of North America, and the Indians who inhabit the country between the coast and the Hudson Bay territory. On the contrary, there is an open hostility between the races; instances have been known of

parties of the Esquimaux having been nearly exterminated by the Indians, and the probability therefore is, that if any scattered remnant of our countrymen is still located among the Esquimaux, they cannot hope to escape to the Hudson Bay territory, but must remain to perish by degrees, unless assistance is rendered to them, and the means of escape supplied by the English Government.

For instance, Sir George Back states, "It has been said that we should, ere this, have heard of the missing Expedition through the medium of the Esquimaux and the Hudson's Bay Company. But I may state that the Esquimaux have no intercourse whatever with the Hudson's Bay Company; and, with the exception of the hordes that frequent Mackenzie River, never communicate even with the Indians."<sup>a</sup>

"The large horde of Esquimaux, exceeding one hundred in number, met by Rae on Victoria Land (in close proximity to King William Land) had never seen ships or white men."<sup>b</sup>

---

<sup>a</sup> Sir G. Back in "Geographical Journal," vol. iii, p. 70.

<sup>b</sup> "Arctic Expedition Blue Book, 1852," pp. 177 & 179.

Mr. Simpson says of the Esquimaux of Richardson River that the circle of their lives was confined to Behren's Isles and that stream.<sup>c</sup>

Taking into consideration, therefore, the unsatisfactory nature of the searches hitherto made,—the fact that not more than forty men out of the number that landed from the ships, have been accounted for, and that, whether any are still surviving, or whether the whole of the residue have perished, *a summer search*, which can *only* be accomplished by a Land Journey—all the Sea Expeditions having failed, down to the last, that of McClintock—would probably lead to the elucidation of the mystery, I trust that your Grace will feel convinced that such a search would be productive of important results, and that Her Majesty's Government will not hesitate to undertake the responsibility of adopting my proposal.

The manner in which such a search should be conducted, would be by means of a party of native Indians to be despatched in canoes down Great Fish River. Arrived at the mouth of that stream, the party would examine King

---

<sup>c</sup> "Simpson's Narrative," p. 315.

Cache at Montreal Island, Simpson Cache at Cape Britannia, which M'Clintock neglected to search, as well as Point Ogle and the adjoining country where the Indians are stated to have seen traces of our countrymen in '56. Accompanied by a proper interpreter the party would have the means of conversing with the Esquimaux who frequent the mouth of the river, and ascend it for a short distance, during the summer months, for the purposes of the chase.

The future course of the party would be dependent upon the nature of the information to be obtained from the Esquimaux, but, in any case, King William Land would be explored at a period of the year, when the secrets that were hidden beneath the icy coat of winter, during M'Clintock's search, would be laid bare. The party being in no want of provisions, would be able to seek for the remains of the wreck or wrecks. If the waters washing the western shore of King William Land should still be frozen, the search would be made over the ice, but, if the sea should be open, the canoes used in the descent of Great Fish River, would be available, or in the event of their being

insufficient, recourse could be had to the boat discovered by M'Clintock on King William Land, and which there can scarcely be a doubt, is still fit for use.

A search of this description could be carried into effect for a trifling sum. Hundreds of thousands have been expended in efforts, which have failed to clear up the fate of the lost Expedition, and I cannot bring myself to the belief that Her Majesty's Government will be satisfied to leave the matter in its present state, when a sum of £.2000 or £.3000 would be sufficient to equip a party that could scarcely fail to gather sufficient information to render their search complete and final.

But such a search *ought not to be entrusted to the agents of a commercial company*. To the insufficiency of the equipment of the party despatched by the Hudson Bay Company, under their factor Mr. Anderson, is principally to be attributed the meagre results obtained by that Expedition, and the final search for the materials of the history, yet unwritten, of the discovery of the North-west Passage by the Erebus and Terror, ought to be carried into effect under

an officer appointed by Her Majesty's Government. For *the seventh time* I offer to lead a party upon such a search, in the manner here pointed out; too happy, if in the discharge of a duty self-imposed, but not the less onerous, I should be the chosen means of clearing up the mystery in which the fate of The Franklin Expedition is still enveloped.

The proved accuracy of my views respecting the position of the lost ships, and the southward march of their crews; my knowledge of the country through which the searching party must pass; my acquaintance with the character of the various tribes, upon which the leader of such a party would be dependent for information; my profession which would give me a power over those tribes that the leader of no other Expedition has possessed, are circumstances, which point to the conclusion that a *summer search* under my command would commence with no ordinary advantages.

I feel confident, therefore, that Her Majesty's Government will sanction a further effort, *complete yet inexpensive, as to life as well as money*, for the purpose of unravelling the dreadful secret of the



fate of our unhappy countrymen, and possibly of recovering some living member of the Expedition that sailed in all glory and enthusiasm under Franklin, Crozier, and Fitzjames, and that my claim to lead the party entrusted with a service of such world-wide importance will be favourably considered.

I have the honour to be,

My Lord Duke,

Your obedient Servant,

RICHARD KING, M.D.

&c.

men, and  
member of  
glory and  
ozier, and  
to lead the  
of such  
favourably

servant,  
ING, M.D.

The *Naval and Military Gazette*, 5th Nov., '59.

It is frequently urged as a reproach against those philosophers who seek to establish the laws of the moral universe, that their labours are incapable of that highest proof, the verification by observation of the predictions arrived at by a sound induction. The actions of men in society have not yet yielded to science results at all comparable to those obtained by the study of the motions of the heavenly bodies or the phenomena of terrestrial gravitation.

There are, however, some gifted natures who appear occasionally endowed with almost prophetic foresight; and either by mere acute observation, or larger induction, are enabled to arrive at almost as certain results in the domain of social as of physical science.

The exercise of this faculty would probably be found of more frequent occurrence, but for the difficulty of obtaining satisfactory proof of the existence of the prediction antecedent to that of the phenomena predicted. We are fortunate enough

for once to be in possession of documents sufficiently numerous and complete to satisfy the exigencies of the most sceptical.

The discovery of a passage available for the purposes of navigation through the intricacies of the Polar Seas had stimulated the energies of our navigators for upwards of three centuries. Slowly, but surely, we had been extending our knowledge in that direction until Parry's famous voyage to Melville Island eclipsed all his predecessors, and afforded some hopes of a solution of this great problem.

The want of success which attended his subsequent efforts, more especially when compared with what had been obtained at a tenth part of the cost by the Polar land travellers—Hearne, Mackenzie, Franklin, and Simpson—would clearly have indicated to even ordinary minds the means best calculated to attain the end. Not so the British Admiralty; that body determined that, notwithstanding the repeated failures of expeditions by *sea*, and the success of those by *land*, that by *sea* the passage should be sought; and 12th December, 1844, appointed Sir J. Franklin,

documents  
complete to  
most sceptical.  
available for  
through the  
stimulated  
for upwards  
surely, we  
edge in that  
voyage to  
predeces-  
of a solution

attended his  
specially when  
obtained at  
the Polar land  
e, Franklin,  
have indi-  
s the means  
end. Not so  
body deter-  
the repeated  
and the suc-  
by *sea* the  
nd 12th De-  
J. Franklin,

an officer fifty-nine years of age, who had won a wide and well-earned reputation by his *Polar land Journeys*, to the command of the *Erebus* and *Terror*.

On 20th February, 1845, Dr. King addressed a letter to Lord Stanley, now Lord Derby, then Secretary of State for the Colonies, pointing out the dangers which Sir J. Franklin would incur, and indicating how the object he was sent to effect might be attained with little risk and less cost. It must be remembered that Dr. King was not then a theoretical geographer; he had *led* the expedition in search of Sir John Ross *into* and *out* of the Polar region, and had, as Sir George Back's Medical Officer, accompanied him down Great Fish River to the shores of the Polar Sea; he was, therefore, pre-eminently an authority, and entitled to a respectful hearing, which, however, he was *not* successful in obtaining.

Nothing daunted by the contumelious silence of the Colonial Office, on 10th June, 1847, he addressed Earl Grey, who had succeeded Lord Stanley, in a letter commencing with the memorable words, " My

Lord, one hundred and thirty-eight men are at this moment in imminent danger of perishing from famine." He again recapitulated the dangers of which he had already warned Lord Stanley, and in language clear and forcible indicated "the probable position of The Franklin Expedition, the condition of the Polar lands about it, and the best means of saving it."

He says, "The position, then, that I should assign to the lost expedition, is the Western Land of North Somerset, the midway between the settlements of the Hudson Bay Company on the Mackenzie and the fishing grounds of the whalers in Barrow Strait. If Sir J. Franklin has attempted to make a short cut westward instead of sailing southward, along the Western Land of North Somerset, and wrecked himself on Banks and Wollaston Land, he has run headlong into that danger against which I expressly warned him."

As to the means of affording relief to the lost expedition, Dr. King pointed out that North Somerset could easily be reached by a party travelling down Great Fish River, that depôts of provision might be

formed on the Mackenzie and Great Slave Lake, to which they might be conducted, and himself volunteered to be their conductor. In conclusion, he recounted the terrible ravages which would be effected among them by scurvy, should they be compelled to pass a third winter in those regions.

No further notice having been taken of these earnest appeals, on November 25, 1847, he again addressed Earl Grey: "The last ray of hope has passed, when Sir J. Franklin, by his own exertions, can save himself and his one hundred and thirty-seven followers from the death of starvation." He recapitulated the arguments he had already so forcibly urged, and earnestly entreated to be allowed to lead an expedition to Sir J. Franklin's relief. This offer he renewed 8th December and 16th December; and being referred by the Colonial Office to the Admiralty, he in February summed up the whole case for their benefit; receiving no reply to his communications, he, on 3rd March, reminded them that the 18th was the latest date at which he could start to



be of any service that season, and that it would be necessary for him to make arrangements for vacating the appointments he held as a practising physician in London. The Colonial Office were satisfied with coolly ignoring him; the Admiralty thought it necessary thus deliberately to insult the man who was desirous of making an heroic effort to rescue those men whom their official pigheadedness had consigned to destruction.

On 3rd March Mr. Ward writes, "I am commanded by my Lords Commissioners of the Admiralty, to acquaint you that they have no intention of altering their present arrangements, or of making any others which will require your assistance or force you to make the sacrifices which you appear to contemplate."

Not content with urging his views upon every department of Government, Dr. King, upon hearing that Lady Franklin had offered £1,000 reward to any whaling ships finding the expedition, addressed her Ladyship, 29th March, pointing out the inadequacy of her offer to effect its purpose, and urging with how much greater

effect the money might be spent in sending an expedition down Great Fish River.

The voice of public opinion was, however, not wholly inoperative, and compelled the Admiralty to take some steps in search of the lost party. Three expeditions were accordingly despatched; Sir James Ross through Lancaster Sound; Captain Moore through Behring Straits; Sir J. Richardson to search the Polar Coast, from the Mackenzie to the Coppermine Rivers. Neither of these expeditions bore the slightest fruit, and three private expeditions were fitted out under command of Sir J. Ross and Commander Forsyth on behalf of the British public; and under Lieutenant De Haven on behalf of the citizens of the United States. The Admiralty, not to be behindhand, sent Captains McClure and Collinson to Behring Straits; Captains Austen, Ommaney, Penny, and Stewart, with Lieutenants Cator and Osborn, by Barrow Strait. The only part of the Polar Coast proposed to be omitted was that adjacent to the mouth of Great Fish River. Accordingly Dr. King again addressed the Admiralty, 18. July, '50, pointing out the

causes of failure of preceding expeditions, and recapitulating the evidence in favour of the position he had assigned to Sir J. Franklin. The Admiralty again "must decline the offer of his services."

Commander Forsyth, Lieutenant De Haven, and Sir J. Ross, obtained no results ; but Captain Austen organised a complete examination of the Shores of Barrow Strait and Wellington Channel, as far west as Melville Island ; and Captain Penny discovered Sir J. Franklin's first wintering in Beechy Island in '46 '47.

The Admiralty next appointed an Arctic Council, consisting of Sir F. Beaufort, Sir E. Parry, Sir J. Richardson, Sir James Ross, Sir G. Back, Col. Sabine, Capt. Hamilton, Capt. Bird, Capt. Beechy, and Mr. Barrow. It is to be supposed that every particle of evidence bearing upon the question was laid before these gentlemen—at any rate *some* of them must have had official cognisance of Dr. King's repeated memorials,—nevertheless:—

Sir F. Beaufort arrived at the conclusion that they were locked up in the Archipelago to the west of Melville Island.

Sir E. Parry's belief was, that, *after the first winter*, Franklin went up Wellington Channel.

Sir J. Richardson did not think that, *under any circumstances*, Sir J. Franklin would attempt the route of Great Fish River.

Sir James Ross *could not conceive any position in which the Franklin expedition could be placed* from which they would make for Great Fish River.

Sir G. Back requested the Secretary of the Admiralty "to impress on my Lords Commissioners that I wholly reject *all and every* idea of *any* attempts on the part of Sir J. Franklin to send boats or detachments over the ice to *any* point of the mainland in the vicinity of Great Fish River."

Colonel Sabine conceived that the crews may have been at length obliged to quit their ships and attempt a retreat, *not towards the continent*, because too distant, but to Melville Island.

Captain Beechy alone took a comprehensive view of the subject: "I am of opinion that nothing should be neglected in the

direction of the northern coast of America, for it seems to me almost certain that Sir J. Franklin has abandoned his ships and made for the continent."

Two other members of the Council have not recorded their opinions.

It cannot be too strongly urged on our readers' attention that, notwithstanding the earnest and repeated warnings and entreaties of Dr. King, always accompanied by a well-reasoned *exposé* of the grounds of his opinions, the Admiralty obstinately persisted in ignoring every argument urged by him, even when supported by such an officer as Captain Beechy. As if to consummate their *extravagance* and *cruel mockery* of his efforts, they despatched Sir E. Belcher in command of a fleet of four ships in the precise track which Captain Austen had just explored without result. The same verdict cannot be passed upon him, inasmuch as one of his lieutenants, Bedford Pim, R.N., was the fortunate means of discovering and rescuing Captain M'Clure and the crew of the Investigator at Mercy Bay.

The first gleam of light which pierced the cloud that enveloped Franklin and his

followers, was perceived accidentally by a man perhaps of all Arctic travellers the least qualified to avail himself of its indications. Mr. Rae, a chief factor in the service of the Hudson Bay Company, was sent by them to examine the Isthmus of Boothia and adjoining tract, his course necessarily leading him in the immediate vicinity of Great Fish River; it was to be anticipated that neither he nor his employers would lose so favourable an opportunity for verifying Dr. King's conjectures. Not at all; either entire ignorance of the whole question, or perverse and obstinate determination that whatever might be Franklin's fate *he* would not be a party to confirming anything Dr. King had said, induced Mr. Rae thus publicly to record *his own condemnation*, giving a description of his journey in the direction of Great Fish River. "I do not mention the lost navigators, as there is not the slightest hope of finding any traces of them in the quarter to which I am going." But at Pelly Bay he met a party of Esquimaux, from whom he obtained silver spoons and other articles bearing the crests and initials of Franklin



and his Officers. He further stated, that from the same Esquimaux he learned that the bodies of thirty white men had been found on the continent and five on an island near; and from their description of the locality he identified it as the shore near Point Ogle and Montreal Island; he also asserted, on Esquimaux authority, that our men had had recourse to cannibalism as a means of prolonging existence. Such an assertion was not likely to go unchallenged; and Mr. Rae was severely called to account both by the relatives of the lost party and by Dr. King; their strict cross-examination elicited from him the fact that, having no interpreter, he had learned all his alleged facts from signs! It was also remarked as singular, that, although within six or eight hours' journey of the alleged scene of the final catastrophe, as he *then* supposed, he made no effort to verify his Esquimaux information.

On 20th June, 1855, the Hudson Bay Company, to supply his deficiency, *at last* despatched an expedition in charge of Mr. Anderson, in the very course prescribed by Dr. King,—and with what result?

At the rapids below Lake Franklin they found Esquimaux having in their possession various articles belonging to a boat, such as tent poles, pieces of mahogany, elm, oak, pine, copper and sheet iron boilers, tin soup tureens, pieces of instruments, tools, &c. They endeavoured to ascertain whether they had any books or papers, but in vain; by a singular want of provision, this expedition, like Rae's, was unaccompanied by any Esquimaux interpreter. On Montreal Island, at the mouth of Great Fish River, the very spot indicated by Dr. King, abundant traces were discovered, such as chain, hooks, chisels, blacksmiths' tools, pieces of rope, and a number of sticks strung together, on one of which was cut "Stanley," the surgeon of the Erebus, and on a chip the word "Terror." They also found at Point Ogle a small piece of cod-line and a strip of striped cotton.

On receipt of the intelligence of Mr. Anderson's journey, Dr. King again volunteered his services to proceed down Great Fish River, 23rd January, '56, recapitulating his previous arguments, pointing out how

they had been verified by Anderson's discoveries "on the very spot where Mr. Rae and the Arctic Council had come to the conclusion that the lost navigators could *by no human possibility* be found, and in the identical locality which he had never ceased to urge was the precise point which Franklin would endeavour to reach, and where traces of the expedition would infallibly be found." Dr. King also pointed out the object of the party visiting Montreal Island, viz., to deposit a record of the proceedings of the expedition in the cairn constructed by him in '34, visited by Simpson in '39, and well known to Franklin. This cairn does not appear to have been searched by Mr. Anderson, and therefore Dr. King urged, with great probability, that the last news of the heroic survivors will be found there. *By a singular fatality, Captain M<sup>c</sup>Clintock appears, on his recent visit to Montreal Island, to have been totally unaware of the very existence of King cache, and, therefore, was unsuccessful in finding any records in that locality. Perhaps it will scarcely be necessary to tell our readers that "the Admiralty did not think it*

Anderson's dis-  
where Mr. Rae  
come to the  
gators could  
und, and in  
e had never  
point which  
o reach, and  
n would in-  
also pointed  
siting Mont-  
ecord of the  
in the cairn  
ted by Simp-  
to Franklin.  
o have been  
nd therefore  
probability,  
survivors will  
*fatality, Cap-*  
*recent visit to*  
*tally unaware*  
*cache, and,*  
finding any  
haps it will  
our readers  
not think it

advisable to undertake such an expedition."

By this time Dr. King had come to regard the refusal of his offers as a natural phenomenon, standing in the mutual relation of cause to effect, and therefore, 8th December, '56, volunteered for a combined search, by *sea and land*, in conjunction with Commander Bedford Pim, R.N.

On February 14, Capt. Sherard Osborn forwarded to the *Times* a report from Red River settlement, that the Indians had seen two or more encampments of white men on the island on some point where Mr. Anderson had turned back, and that one of the encampments was quite fresh, and had probably contained ten or twelve men; the indefatigable Dr. King lost no time in knocking at the doors of the Admiralty, 23rd February, '57, again pointing out the causes of failure of previous expeditions, urging the probability of the truth of the report, and volunteering his services to test it. The Admiralty contented themselves with acknowledging his letter.

But the hour had now struck when the painful mystery was to be solved, and the

*culpability* of Her Majesty's Government in so long neglecting the voice of warning and advice to be completely demonstrated. Lady Franklin and her friends had fitted out a small vessel, the Fox, under command of Captain M'Clintock, to make a further search. She sailed in '57; she passed the first winter in the ice, unable to effect anything; in September, '58, she passed through Bellot Strait, and wintered on North Somerset. Here they learned from the Esquimaux that several years ago a ship had been crushed on the northern coast of King William Land, that all her people landed safely and went away to Great Fish River, where they died.

A thorough search of the western shore of North Somerset, as well as of King William Land, was organised in the spring, and upon Point Victory (Sir J. R.'s farthest search in '28-'30) a cairn was found, containing a record, signed by Captains Crozier and Fitzjames, stating that the Erebus and Terror were beset in the ice off King William Land. Franklin died 11th June, '47; on 22nd April, '48, the ships were abandoned, five leagues N.N.W. of Point

Victory, and the survivors, 105 in number, had landed, under command of Captain Crozier; the paper was dated 25th April, '48, and the following day they intended to start for Great Fish River. A vast quantity of stores and clothing were strewed about, as if everything was thrown away that could possibly be dispensed with. About midway between Point Victory and Cape Herschell a large boat was found containing two skeletons and a further quantity of cast-off articles, intended for the ascent of Great Fish River, but was abandoned on a return journey to the ships, the sledge on which she was mounted being pointed in that direction. Two double-barrelled guns stood against the side, with ammunition in abundance.

The evidence is now complete of the entire accuracy of Dr. King's predictions, as well as of the efficiency of the means by which he proposed to alleviate the fatal results he so accurately foresaw. He told the Admiralty, 10th June, '47,—“One hundred and thirty-eight men are at this moment in imminent danger of perishing from famine.” Sir J. Franklin himself



died on the very next day to the date of that remarkable letter, in which his warning voice first sounded the alarm,—“If Sir J. Franklin has attempted to make a short cut westward, instead of sailing southward along the Western Land of North Somerset, and wrecked himself on Banks and Wollaston Land, he has run headlong into that danger of which I expressly warned him.” . . . . “If, however, Banks and Wollaston Land should form the resting-place of the Erebus and Terror, it will not be that of the Expedition. If the party have kept together, and woe be to them if they have not, they will take to their boats and make for the Western Land of North Somerset, for the double purpose of reaching Barrow Strait in search of the northern whalers, as Sir J. Ross did successfully, and Great Fish River, in search of the Esquimaux, for provision or for letter conveyance to the Copper Indians, with whom the Esquimaux are now in friendly relation.”

*On that very land the first traces were found; to that very point the expedition directed their steps. Had Dr. King's offer been accepted in the summer of '48, he would have*

reached the mouth of Great Fish River, for which Captains Crozier and Fitzjames were starting with the survivors, 25th April, '48!! Could human foresight more accurately have indicated the time, the place, the nature of the catastrophe, and the means for averting it? Could human infatuation more obstinately persist in stopping its ears to the warning voice? Let the Admiralty, however, urge in extenuation that they were not alone in their rejection of all words of warning or advice. In the *Athenæum*, 19 June, '47, we find a letter signed, "Charles Richard Weld," dated 15th June, stating that he felt it his duty, as a connexion of Sir J. Franklin, not to allow Dr. King's communications to pass without observation. He argues that Franklin was provisioned for the summer of '49, and that there were no grounds whatever for the assertion that "one hundred and thirty-eight men are at this moment in imminent danger of perishing by famine." "There is, therefore, no cause as yet for flying to his rescue." June 11, '47, four days before the date of Mr. Weld's letter, *Franklin was dead.*

*United Service Museum, Oct. '59.*

### THE FRANKLIN RELICS.

SUPERIOR to all the sights and exhibitions in London at the present moment, especially to the patriot and the philanthropist, is the collection of relics of The Franklin Expedition in the United Service Institution, Whitehall. Since the opening of the collection of these relics, it has been visited by all classes of the community; and much as they are experienced in sight-seeing—for the metropolitan public will incur any inconvenience and exertion, and even suffer extortionate demands, to witness gewgaw or tomfoolery spectacles, if they bear at all the mark of novelty—it is absolutely instructive to observe the varied impulses of feeling which gush, as it were, from the fountain of the heart of every spectator who gazes upon the

memorials of the ill-starred Polar adventurers. The great secret of the popular sympathy now awakened is the fact that The Franklin Expedition met its fate by neglect of duty on the part of the Executive authorities at home, and that these relics do not represent the classic ages of other lands, but call up the memories of men who were "bone of our bone, and flesh of our flesh." This great metropolis, boasting of its museums, and halls, and galleries replete with the productions of Nature, and enriched with the trophies of art and science, the citizen and the stranger delight to view the handiwork of the higher intellectual labours of man; but does the fruit of wondrous mechanical skill elicit the throbbing interest with which the spectator looks upon the dip-circle or the sextant of the lonely wanderers who perished at Point Victory? The connoisseur may be gratified with the great works of art by the old and modern masters; but it is unquestionable that his susceptibilities will be more excited at sight of the once gaudy remains of clothing found around the skeleton of that forsaken adventurer,

who, like his companions, "dropped by the way" not far distant from Cape Herschell. The antiquary loves to muse over the emblazoned shields and banners of ancient heraldry; but deeper feelings have been evoked, and holier sympathies enlisted, at sight of the weather-battered ensign found in the snow-heap on King William Land. The votaries of *vertù* may prize articles which have been recovered from the ruins and *débris* of the palaces of potentates who ruled the world before the Christian era; but passionate has been the grief of kindred on looking at the pocket-watches and travelling equipments identified as having belonged to the ill-fated voyagers. The British people, from time to time, have bestowed almost incalculable wealth upon individuals who brought to our shores memorials of ancient Powers and Principalities, whether these were relics of imperial cities upon which once smiled the rugged grandeur of the Alps, the sunny mountains of Asia, the peaks of the Andes, or the gigantic heights of Africa—"Atlas with his head above the clouds;" many relics of ancient empires of the world

—relics from Palmyra or Pæstum, from Nineveh or Helicarnassus — and works which distinguished the genius, the taste, and the luxury of the Greeks and Italians, embellish the rooms of our public institutions, and adorn the mansions of our fellow-subjects. But let those treasures indicate, as they do, the ostentatious magnificence of the ancients, and at whatever sacrifice of labour or of money let them have been procured; still, there have been recovered from the cairns, the deserted snow-huts, and the boat abandoned (which contained the two skeletons that told the tale of lonely sadness and resignation to the death), such articles as belonged to the band of martyrs which shall ever have a priceless value in the eyes of the whole British community. Peerless above the knick-knacks which are now stored in the various cases, however, are the well-worn memorials of the religious tone which pervaded Franklin's surviving companions, for the *parts* of Bibles and Testaments, Family Prayers, Christian Melodies, and Goldsmith's inimitable moral romance, attest the solemn frame of mind and heart



of each lost wanderer. Who can tell of supplications at the Throne of Mercy by men whose hearts quailed not at death in the battle-line or at the roar of waters—by those whose tones “grew fainter and more faint” in prayer, and who, struggling with darkness and the rigours of their icy prisons, sighed to God again and again, “Hide not Thyself,”—and by others, who, brooding over the horrible deaths that seemed to overwhelm them, lisped the wish of having “wings like a dove,” as David of Israel once prayed to his God, “for then would they flee away, and be at rest”?

Since the Franklin relics have been opened to public view, surmises and questions are “the order of the day” relative to the entire history of the Expedition, which, it may be remembered, was resolved upon in December, 1844, in search of the North-West Passage—an endeavour to solve the problem of 300 years. Sir John Franklin, then 59 years of age, was entrusted with the command of the exploration; but his instructions appearing to be fraught with danger, and the Ex-

can tell of  
Mercy by  
at death in  
waters—by  
winter and  
who, strug-  
rigours of  
again and  
by others,  
ible deaths  
, lisped the  
dove," as  
o his God,  
, and be at  
  
have been  
s and ques-  
y" relative  
Expedition,  
was resolved  
arch of the  
leavour to  
Sir John  
ge, was en-  
the explo-  
appearing  
and the Ex-

pedition doubted as a failure, in consequence of those instructions leading him "an adventurous way, through an unknown sea," several eminent geographers protested against Franklin being destined to lead such a "forlorn hope." Chief of the opponents of the Admiralty scheme was Dr. King, of London—alike eminent in science and geography. Many of the points referred to are derived from epistolary correspondence quoted in "The Franklin Expedition, from First to Last," by Dr. King, published originally in 1855. The work has, however, been continued till the present time, and contains sound opinions relative to the Expedition of M'Clintock. But it is chiefly valuable as embracing Dr. King's conjectural chart (of 1845) of the Polar Sea, when he devised measures for the discovery of the North-West Passage by means of a Land Journey, in opposition to The Franklin Expedition by sea; also another chart, of 1859, which thoroughly verifies the conjectural chart of 1845—showing the position of Franklin's ships when abandoned, the

traces of the Lost Expedition, and the point where the great geographical problem was *accidentally* solved by M<sup>c</sup>Clure.

It was on the 20th February, 1845, when Dr. King addressed a communication to Lord Stanley, now the Earl of Derby, then Secretary of State for the Colonies, contending against The Franklin Expedition by *sea*, from an honest conviction of its impracticability in the then state of our knowledge of Arctic lands, and proposing for adoption a plan for a land journey. It was proposed that a party of two officers, one of the medical profession, a boat carpenter, and thirteen men, fully equipped for the service, should start from Montreal, in Canada, and reach the Athabasca Lake in summer. After certain preliminary arrangements, such as the collecting and hoarding of provisions, and winter quarters fixed, the exploring party were to be on the shores of the Polar Sea as early as the navigation permitted. When the Coppermine River and the Great Fish River were open, the Expedition was to be in progress; one detachment to go one way—for Cape Britannia, on the Western

and the point  
problem was  
r, 1845, when  
unication to  
f Derby, then  
Colonies, con-  
n Expedition  
tion of its im-  
e of our know-  
proposing for  
rney. It was  
o officers, one  
boat carpenter,  
ipped for the  
Montreal, in  
basca Lake in  
eliminary ar-  
ollecting and  
winter quar-  
ty were to be  
ea as early as  
hen the Cop-  
t Fish River  
was to be in  
go one way  
the Western

Land of North Somerset—and the other  
to trace Victoria Land, westerly, with the  
view of testing its value relatively to the  
North-West Passage. To strengthen his  
views, Dr. King informed the Colonial  
Secretary, that “in two instances journeys  
by land had been set in motion to aid ex-  
peditions by sea;” and he informed his  
Lordship that his position at that date was  
very different to that of 1836—remarking,  
with a candid spirit worthy of the noble  
cause he espoused, “*I was then unknown;*  
and, from the simplicity and economy of  
my views, considered a visionary.” This  
observation is in reference to Dr. King’s  
practical opinions, contained in a commu-  
nication to the Geographical Society, on  
the best means by which Arctic discovery  
was to be pursued; namely, “by a small  
party rather than by a large number of  
persons;” quoting, as precedents, the cases  
of Sir Alexander Mackenzie, who made  
“all his discoveries in a North-canoe; and  
Hearne, who discovered the mouth of the  
Coppérmine River without even a single  
attendant;” and citing quite opposite results  
in the cases of Park and Lander, “who suc-

ceeded in their researches when alone, but failed and lost their lives when accompanied by a party." Let that be as it may, Dr. King, who had pleaded from 1836 to 1845 in favour of a land journey to prosecute Arctic discovery, received no encouragement from the Government of Sir Robert Peel, even though that indefatigable and enterprising geographer "was ready to volunteer the whole command, or part of the command, with any officer Lord Stanley might appoint, provided the said officer was of Dr. King's own age, and in possession of the same amount of physical capability."

Sir John Franklin's Expedition, which consisted of 138 officers and men, left the shores of England in 1845. It was last heard of on the 26th of July of the same year, in lat. 74°, long. 66°, of Baffin Bay. The spring of 1846 brought no tidings of the voyagers, and their relatives and friends became anxious about their safety. The showers and sunshine of that year beautified the landscapes around the rural homesteads of the British people—smiling plenty blessed the harvest—and the sterility of

n alone, but accompanied it may, Dr. 1836 to 1845 to prosecute encourage- of Sir Robert atigable and ready to vo- r part of the ord Stanley said officer nd in posses- nysical capa- lition, which men, left the It was last of the same Baffin Bay. no tidings of es and friends safety. The year beauti- e rural home- miling plenty e sterility of

winter, even in this favoured southern clime, bound stream and cascade in icy fetters. It was then that fear and apprehension—spreading, like a contagion, from wife to wife, from father to mother, from sister to brother, as to the difficulties of their kindred in the frozen regions—took possession of the public mind. But when the matter was broached incidentally at head-quarters, relatives were put off by a side-wind, told to pay attention to their own business, and informed that Franklin and his comrades knew well enough how to husband their resources. The public were satisfied for a time with the cool assurances of the Board of Admiralty, until Dr. King, in the summer of 1847, addressed a communication to Earl Grey, who, at that time, was Secretary for the Colonies in place of Lord Stanley—the Whigs having displaced the Conservatives in power. Dr. King, ever watchful over the interests of the cause which he felt warmly at heart, made the Colonial Secretary aware “that an attempt would be made to save our countrymen, if not by the efforts of the Government, by the British public ;” and suggested



that the service of succour be open to public competition. "Let the attempt that is to be made to save Sir John Franklin," he impressively remarked, "be made fully public, that the proposed plans—for there will, doubtless, be several—may be discussed, and therein be raised a praiseworthy competition, which will, at all events, have the semblance of an endeavour to follow the right course." In addition to suggesting an honourable rivalry in the mode of search, he most pointedly assigned the position of the missing Expedition to the Western Land of North Somerset, which he described as being midway between the settlements of the Hudson Bay Company, on the Mackenzie River, and the fishing grounds of the whalers in Barrow Strait. And why did he assign this position? Because, if Sir John Franklin had attempted to make "a short cut *westward*, instead of sailing *southward* along the Western Land of North Somerset, and wrecked himself on Banks and Wollaston Land, he ran headlong into that danger of which he was expressly warned before he sailed—Polar Sea expedi-

tions, since 1818, having in every instance failed from the same cause; the clinging to lands having an eastern aspect: Sir Edward Parry, Sir John Ross, Sir George Back, Captain Lyon, Captain Beechy, and Captain Buchan being the unsuccessful navigators."

With experience and forethought for his guide, and discretion and common sense for his monitor, Dr. King, in his efforts to pilot the way to the missing voyagers, assured Earl Grey "that the Western Land of North Somerset could easily be reached by a party travelling overland from Canada; and that it could not be denied that a land journey afforded the only sure mode of extending our geographical knowledge, and, therefore, the only sure ladder by which to reach Sir John Franklin. If he is to be relieved, it must be in the summer of 1848. He must be spared the winter of that year."

But while this zealous advocate was pleading at the bureau of the Whig Government on behalf of the Expedition, little did he know that the gallant Franklin was struggling with death on the very

day on which this celebrated epistle was penned to Earl Grey, and that on the following day—the eventful 11th of June, 1847—his spirit winged its flight from those hyperborean regions to a brighter and a better world. Though the captain of the host was no longer spared to preside over the councils of his comrades, they were then devising means of escape. It was not, therefore, until the spring of the following year, the 22nd of April, 1848, that the ships were abandoned “*in the ice,*” upon the north-west coast of King William Land, and that the survivors, in all amounting to 105 individuals, under the command of Captain Crozier and Captain Fitzjames, were proceeding to the Great Fish River. These facts, brought to light by the successful Expedition of Lady Franklin, do not alter Dr. King’s position a single hair’s-breadth as to his energy towards endeavouring to rescue the survivors. We know from records found by M’Clintock, that up till the day when the survivors had determined to push their way to the Great Fish River, the total loss was nine officers and thirteen

men. Such being the case, then, Dr. King threw a heavy responsibility upon the Government—and that responsibility we know now, alas! was not too heavily imposed—if every effort that experience could suggest was not made to save the Expedition from the ordeal of passing the winter of 1848 in the Polar Seas—very gently and courteously, withal, hinting to Earl Grey in these words—“The least that the present Government can do is to lessen the evils that their predecessors have allowed the veteran to heap upon himself.”

This communication was unanswered. On the 25th November of the same year, Dr. King renewed his proposition “to attempt to reach the Western Land of North Somerset before the close of the summer of 1848, by which he would incur the risk of having to winter with the Esquimaux, or of having to make the journey along the barren ground to winter quarters on snow shoes.” In this fresh communication, Dr. King, discarding the Pacific route as an idea of bygone days, and considering the Atlantic route to be doubtful of success, renewed his desire for a land journey as

alone reliable for success, and beckoned the way, once more, to the Western Land of North Somerset, where, he maintained, the Expedition would be found, with the Great Fish River as the direct and only route; "and although the approach to it," he says, "is through a country too poor and too difficult of access to admit of the transport of provisions, it may be the medium of communication between the lost Expedition and the civilized world." In impressing upon the mind of the Colonial Secretary the ardent wish that he might be allowed to have a "place" in the great effort which should be made for the rescue of the Expedition, Dr. King emphatically observes—"The journey which I proposed to Lord Glenelg in 1835, afterwards to Lord Stanley, and which I now, at the expiration of twelve years, propose to your Lordship, is along a land which has *a western aspect*, and which I have shown is almost invariably *ice-free*. My progress, therefore, to the spot where I suppose the lost Expedition will be found will be unimpeded; and not only will the question as to the peninsularity of North

Somerset be set at rest, but that which remains undone of the northern configuration will be completed; for it is by hugging the Western Land of North Somerset only that we can expect to fall upon the traces of the lost Expedition." Could there have been anything clearer or more distinct than this geographical portraiture?

It having transpired that the Board of Admiralty had resolved to make a search for the missing Expedition, Dr. King resumed communication with Earl Grey, and renewed his proposal to reach the Polar Sea across the continent of America—to proceed from land known to be continent, where, he said, "every footstep is sure." He very cleverly combated the Board of Admiralty theory of an Arctic search, which virtually amounted to the declaration that the lost Expedition could not be relieved unless the North-West Passage was discovered; in other words, first discover the "Passage," and then seek for the lost Expedition. He directed the attention of Earl Grey to the necessity of the Government filling up the blank which the Admiralty had left in their intended search;



namely, that while Sir James Ross and Captain Moore, in command of a fleet of four vessels, were to search the sea, and Sir John Richardson in command of a land journey across the continent of America, the latter's knowledge of the Mackenzie and the Coppermine Rivers, and Dr. King's knowledge of the Great Fish River and its estuary, would be guarantees that the work would be done well:—"this state of independence," remarked Dr. King, "insuring a large amount of effort, even though it were merely in a spirit of emulation."

But though he submitted his "offer of service" to the consideration of the Government, not only on pure and disinterested grounds, but in the cause of humanity, what must have been Dr. King's feelings on receiving a letter from the Colonial Office more than a fortnight afterwards, telling him that, as he had *solicited employment*, it did not fall within the province of the Secretary for the Colonies to confer *appointments* in connexion with the searching Expedition, and referring him to the Board of Admiralty on the subject? We are

proud, however, to know that Dr. King, whose feelings had been too long dallied with by the martinets of the Colonial and Admiralty Boards, did not lose his self-command, and that he maintained a calm and dignified demeanour at an hour when other men might have flung down the gauntlet in the heat of passion. Little wonder at our "weary and worn" countrymen being seen by the Esquimaux to "drop as they walked" on their straggling journey to the Great Fish River—the very position where Dr. King pledged his life he would meet his long-lost friends and countrymen:—little wonder that "bleached skeletons" were found amidst the snow-drifts of those inhospitable shores, when an experienced pioneer was subjected to the cold shade of a time-serving political faction. But he met the missive of the Whig Minister as a patriot and as a gentleman:—"I am not soliciting employment! I am endeavouring to induce your Lordship to take measures which I believe to be necessary for saving the lives of 138 of our fellow-creatures. So far from soliciting employment—so far from desiring to con-

tinue a Polar traveller, I have long ceased to be a candidate for such an office: my services in search of Sir John Ross not having been even acknowledged by the Colonial and Admiralty Boards; and it is only for the sake of humanity that I am induced to come forward again in such a character."

Not having lost heart by "the slings and arrows" of routine life—at that time rather featly shot by the Executive of the State, under whatever form of Administration—Dr. King, in February, 1848, put himself in communication with the Board of Admiralty itself, and broached his proposition relative to attempting a journey in the northern regions of America—an attempt to reach the Western Land of North Somerset, by the close of the approaching summer, *i. e.*, the summer of 1848. "It was by the Great Fish River," says Dr. King, "I reached the Polar Sea while acting as second officer in search of Sir John Ross;" and hence he felt it his duty to place his views on record as an earnest of his sincerity.

Having, therefore (on the 3rd of March

of the same year), volunteered his services to the Admiralty to proceed by the Great Fish River, convinced that it would eventually prove to be the only effectual route for discovering the lost Expedition, he was as coolly and cavalierly received at the Admiralty as he had been at the Colonial Office. He was told—"They have no intention of altering their present arrangements, or of making any others, that will require your assistance, or force you to make the sacrifices which you appear to contemplate." We have no doubt that Mr. Ward, then Secretary to the Admiralty, who wrote this curt, sarcastic, and haughty note, considered he was echoing the sentiments of his masters; but he might have, at least, been civil, even though he was employed five years as the corresponding clerk to the Naval Lords. Dr. King was not a visionary—not a Will-o'-the-Wisp who flickered momentary gleams of light to dazzle and betray belated travellers. He was a man who had braved the Arctic regions, and saved Sir John Ross and his comrades from the very fate that threatened Franklin and his fellow-coun-

trymen. Besides, on the very face of the record, he did not contemplate making any more "sacrifices" than what his patriotism and genial soul prompted him to forfeit. And this was no mere trifle: for, in addition to the surrender of an affluent professional practice, he was prepared to vacate a very honourable social status—appointments as Physician to a London Fire and Life Office, Physician to the Blenheim - street Dispensary, Honorary Secretary of the Ethnological Society, and Assistant Secretary of the Statistical Society. Mr. Ward, therefore, was well aware of the position and ability of the man whom he was addressing. But public servants, like menials attached to domestic households, too often fancy they are performing the legitimate functions of their office when they substitute impertinence for civility.

Lady Franklin having been advised to offer £1000 to the Northern whalers for the relief of her husband and his party, Dr. King very kindly informed her that if she had offered that sum for an Expedition down the Great Fish River, and

another £1000 for an Expedition down the Coppermine River, a large portion of the coast line might have been searched in the summer of 1849 : for we know that a great number of the Expedition were alive in 1850, and that if such an offer had been made a month only ago [Dr. King's advice was made on the 29th of March], the whole of that coast line might have been reached by the close of the summer of 1848. But it was too late. The Fates had so decreed.

Dr. King now observed that his labours in favour of a land journey by the Great Fish River were altogether in vain. He pursued the even tenor of his life socially and professionally—no doubt, sometimes, grieved to find that his propositions had not been entertained, instead of the foolish counsels of persons who looked for successful results from mediocre talent and easy enterprise. In the hours of his retirement—judging from what he knew of the incompleteness of the Admiralty effort—his keen and acute mind evidently followed the track of the death-stricken navigators, many of whom “dropped by the way” as they penetrated through storms of wind,



and sleet, and snow, towards the Great Fish River.

It is mortifying now to know the melancholy truth that this stream was the identical point towards which our countrymen were hastening after they abandoned the ships in the spring of 1848. Notwithstanding the extraordinary exertions of Dr. King, who, in the most explicit language—based upon a practical knowledge of the country, as we have shown—forwarded information to successive Governments, since the summer of 1847, that the missing Expedition would be found in that direction, both his offers of service and his information were officially rejected. To be sure, the Government of the day appointed an Arctic Council to deliberate upon the probable position of Franklin and his companions; but, although this gentleman had, after mature study, pointed out the right path to “seek and to save” them, the Council simply contented themselves by chiming in with the opinions of Sir James Ross, Sir J. Richardson, and Sir G. Back, to the effect that “*the Expedition would not, under any circumstances, make for the Great*

*Fish River.*" The public, unfortunately sometimes, do not interfere with the course of official life. But we dare say there are not ten men in England who would not have responded to the sentiments of Dr. King when he declared, that had the various Boards of Admiralty conscientiously discharged their duty, the greater portion of the Expedition would have been restored to their families and friends. Dr. King appears to use the word "conscientiously" in a broad, catholic sense: for he has given the Governments of the day credit for having despatched a series of Expeditions to the Polar Seas at three different periods. We have already alluded to the first period, when a fleet of four vessels was despatched under command of Sir James Ross and Captain Moore, and a land journey across the Continent of America in charge of Sir John Richardson. The second time, a fleet of eight vessels sailed under the command of Captains Collinson, Austin, and Penny. The third period, there was a fleet of four vessels under the command of Sir Edward Belcher and Captain Kellet. At

the cost of £2,000,000, the results were nothing — empty and fruitless missions. Ever active in the cause of humanity, the people of Great Britain and America joined in endeavouring to rescue their helpless fellow-creatures. The first period embraced a fleet of three vessels, under the command of Lieutenant de Haven, of the United States service, and Commander Forsyth and Sir John Ross; the second period showed two vessels, one in command of Dr. Kane, of the United States, and the other in charge of Captain Kennedy. The results of these two private Expeditions were likewise barren. But the third period comprehends the successful Expedition of M'Clintock, sent at the sole expense of Lady Franklin to discover traces of the missing Expedition.

The public are now familiar with the melancholy narrative of that officer. We know that after Sir John Franklin died, the survivors, numbering 105, abandoned the ships in the spring of 1848, and proceeded on their way to the Great Fish River. The relics which are now exhibited in the United Service Institution,

the results were  
less missions.  
humanity, the  
America joined  
their helpless  
st period em-  
sels, under the  
Haven, of the  
nd Commander  
ss; the second  
one in command  
States, and the  
Kennedy. The  
te Expeditions  
the third period  
Expedition of  
ole expense of  
r traces of the  
miliar with the  
at officer. We  
Franklin died,  
105, abandoned  
1848, and pro-  
he Great Fish  
are now ex-  
ice Institution,

and which have so much engaged the attention of the London public as to force us into an elucidation of the truly noble-hearted scheme that Dr. King projected to succour these poor fellows, indicate simply so many milestones of their route, as they endeavoured to beat their way to where Dr. King knew they would be found. We know that these relics were the travelling equipments of many brave men who at last succumbed to death. We know that Franklin's ships were wrecked close to King William Land—an island lying off the Western Land of North Somerset. We know that death-traces of the Expedition were found on the south shore of King William Land; on the continent of America, at Point Ogle; and at Montreal Island, which is in the estuary of Great Fish River. And we know that if the authorities at home had taken the counsel of Dr. King, and availed themselves of his practical services, a considerable number of Englishmen would have been rescued. If credence can be placed in the statements of the Esquimaux, we know that the party of 105 was reduced to

forty. But we do not know whether they are alive or dead. They cannot be calculated as having, like their lost comrades, "dropped as they walked along." They may have separated into detached bands—trusting to meet again in the course of their perilous wanderings. It has been attempted to chill the aspirations of the people, who have a right to learn the destiny of those forty men. Though England has lost bold and adventurous sons while engaged in "cold crusades against Nature;" though she has offered up the noblest sacrifice on the altar of science; and though the North-West Passage will ever be closed by icy barriers against her trade and commerce—the people demand that the fate of the remnant of the Expedition be brought to the light of day. The conviction grows stronger day after day—and the impulse receives strength from those circles who congregate at the United Service Institution Rooms at Whitehall—that some of our countrymen have adopted the forlorn alternative of domesticating themselves to the habits and usages of the Esquimaux tribes who annually herd around the estuary of the Great Fish River.

Towards that direction the people would have found in Dr. King and Commander Pim, of the Royal Navy, two practical and energetic pioneers. Why, it is only three years since both these gentlemen memorialised the Admiralty, and proposed a combined effort by sea and land—an Expedition which, if it had been accepted, would have been directed to the grounds where relics and records were found by M'Clintock. Even subsequent to this proposal, Dr. King, founding his project upon a report furnished from the Hudson Bay settlements, that twelve of Franklin's men were alive and located on the shores of the Great Fish River, addressed the Board of Admiralty explanatory of the plan of operating by sea and land. No answer was ever given to this appeal. It will require but little effort on the part of the British people to compel the Executive Government to perform a great national duty—a duty which has prompted this zealous geographer to actions high above the fawning artifices of State parasites—a duty which incites to virtuous patriotism, and to the noblest offices of generosity.



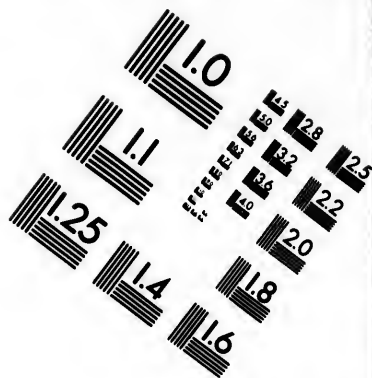
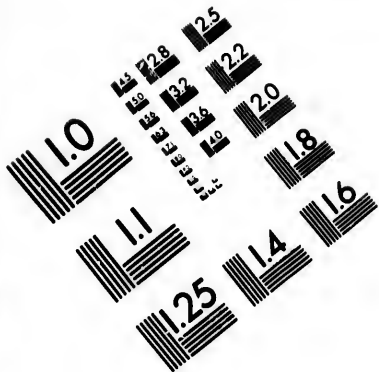
*The Morning Star*, 5th January, '60.

The Asian mystery is a great perplexity; it has never been cleared up. Mr. Disraeli gave us Rembrandtish adumbrations of it, but even his practised perspicacity failed to extricate its secret. There is, however, a mystery nearer home, and which concerns us more to have cleared up, and that is the constitution of the official mind. It ought to be something very profound, for it is very unfathomable. The people appear to have no plummet which can sound it. There is every prospect of a cable being laid down between Great Britain and America—there is no prospect of any telegraphic communication ever being established between the Admiralty and public opinion. The rock, shallows, and chasms—the undercurrents of patronage, the strong winds of political chicanery, defeat all attempts to connect cases of public suffering and official sensibility.

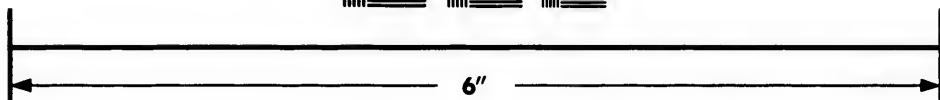
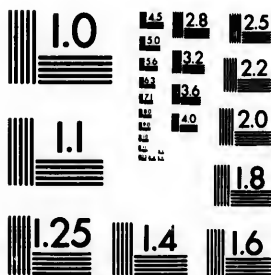
Why was it left to Lady Franklin to rescue England from the infamy of per-

mitting its noblest band of Arctic navigators to perish in obscurity? The sagacity, courage, and public spirit of a woman have transcended the collective judgment, penetration, and enterprise of the great board which regulates our naval affairs. In the face of this immense fact, may we not stand excused, if we do not bow with the alacrity of humility to the vaticinations of these latent-minded lords, when they propose to spend millions to prevent war, in a manner the most likely of all that could be devised to make it? Lady Franklin makes "vain entreaties," reports the officer of the Fox, who writes the history of her great expedition in the pages of the *Cornhill Magazine*. "Vain entreaties" to the Lords of the Admiralty. Years had been lost in this way. Why are her requests unattended to? What insensibility or fatuity operates upon our naval board? Sir Roderick Murchison, General Sabine, and most distinguished Arctic officers, are quite clear that more remained to be done. It appears that the Admiralty had voted Dr. Rae £10,000 for testimony which cleared up the matter—in *their* opinion; and





**IMAGE EVALUATION  
TEST TARGET (MT-3)**



**Photographic  
Sciences  
Corporation**

23 WEST MAIN STREET  
WEBSTER, N.Y. 14580  
(716) 872-4503

1.0  
1.2  
1.5  
1.8  
2.0  
2.2  
2.5  
2.8  
3.2  
3.6  
4.0

1

5  
11  
10  
12  
15  
18  
20

to re-open the question would be to stultify themselves. We know that "wretches sometimes hang, that jurymen may dine," but it appears that a hundred Arctic heroes may perish rather than certain Admiralty lords shall be known to stultify themselves. We do not see why they should be so coy of stultifying themselves—they have done it often enough. Could not these naval authorities have rewarded Dr. Rae in some way which left them open to the admission of new evidence? We know that petty parochial and other committees frequently perplex their muddy brains, by voting something to-day as absolute, which the next day shows them to be most undeterminate and transient; but their having voted it absolute, absolute it must remain—they cannot "stultify" themselves. The hopeless imbeciles cannot see that there is no stultification so complete and so contemptible, as that of persisting in error after you know it to be error. A Transatlantic thinker, who is an authority in the old world as well as the new, has well said that "a weak consistency is the disease of little minds." This



appears to have been the affliction of the Admiralty in the Sir John Franklin matter. Every day we find peacock-headed men, strutting before the world, taking pride in their feathers, which they hope will draw attention from their depletion of brains. They have hopelessly and disastrously blundered in the dark, and they shut their eyes against all new light, and vote it not to be light, in the hope of persuading the public how well they have been seeing. Thus the Lords of the Admiralty trust to convince the public that they are cat-eyed, and can see best without light; and, having settled matters with Dr. Rae, they lend only deaf ears and closed eyes to the appeals of humanity and evidence of science. By all means let the dignity of the official mind be maintained—it needs it: but we submit that this may be done without leaving heroes to perish. Let “my lords” give up the folly of final resolutions in open matters, and fear no stultification like that of doing nothing where humanity, science, and public reputation demand prompt and indefatigable action.

The last number of *Once a Week* contained a portraiture of another phase of the Arctic Mystery, by "Voyageur," which reveals to Englishmen a conception of official fatuity, which no man, unless his soul be absolutely saturated with red tape, can hear of without blushes and indignation. So early as February, 1845, Dr. King, himself a distinguished Arctic traveller, and eminent physician of Savile-row, began to address the then Secretary of State for the Colonies, who is now the Earl of Derby; pointing out, before Sir John Franklin sailed, that an expedition by sea was a "forlorn hope," and that an overland journey was the thing. "My lords" issue contrary instructions to Franklin, who sails in May. Seeing that Dr. King's prediction proved true, it entitled him to be regarded subsequently as a well-informed adviser. In 1845 the Erebus and Terror are seen in Baffin's Bay for the last time. The Earl of Derby having declined to send an expedition by land in search of Sir John Franklin, Dr. King, in 1847, makes a vain attempt to induce Earl Grey, the new Secretary for the Colonies, to do

it. Dr. King says to him, "My lord, one hundred and thirty-eight men are at this moment in imminent danger of perishing by famine." Four times this year the warning entreaty is sung to Lord Grey's official ears, by the indefatigable Dr. King; but how could his lordship be expected to stultify his noble predecessor, by doing in 1847 what the said predecessor had declined to do in 1845? True, Sir John Franklin and his noble companions were dropping dead, day by day, as with streaming eyes of longing and agony they looked towards fatherland, in the hope that noble lords at the head of affairs would send some succour out to them. But let scurvy kill—let the parting ice-floe suck them in—let the heart of the lost grow sick and break by hope deferred—but let not official etiquette be violated. In this case "my lords" were not perplexed by various plans or many counsellors. There were few able to say what ought to be done: of those few, Dr. King, who had himself in 1835 won renown in an overland search for Sir John Ross, spoke with personal authority. He knew the ground, the method of reaching it, and

volunteered to make the attempt. He said precisely where the missing expedition was to be found—and the result has proved the accuracy of his knowledge. But, generous and brave as well as sagacious, Dr. King told Earl Grey he did not want to make a place for himself—he was “not soliciting employment;” but he would relinquish “five appointments of honour and emolument,” and ask of their lordships no compensation, if, for the “sake of humanity,” they would send him out. Offers like this—an example of this quality—demanded some cordial recognition if unhappily it was unaccepted. In March, 1848, Mr. H. G. Ward acquaints Dr. King, in cold and sardonic terms, that “My lords have no intention of altering their present arrangements, or of making any other that will require his assistance, or force him to make those sacrifices he appears to contemplate.” Yet “so lately as 1850,” says the narrative from which we quote the words in *Once a Week*, “some of Sir John Franklin’s party were absolutely *alive* upon the Great Fish River.” But we need not pursue the frightful narrative much further. The writer of it, though

he speaks in pages which eschew political judgments, cannot help saying what we shall repeat with more emphasis—"Sir John Franklin's companions died the victims less of those perils of their profession, which they were prepared to encounter, than of official apathy, or at least of mistaken judgment." In another place he says, "Englishmen must decide which." The rigours of the northern seas—the bleak and foodless regions of eternal snows, braved by the noble band of Arctic adventurers, were less searing and deadly than the frozen temperature of the official board at home.

The Esquimaux woman who tells the story of the last Arctic victim of the "Foul Anchor," relates:—

"One of the crew died upon Montreal Island.

"The rest perished on the coast of the main land.

"The wolves were very thick.

"Only one man was living when their tribe arrived.

"Him it was too late to save.

"He was large and strong, and sat on

the sandy beach, his head resting on his hand; and thus he died."

What thought that poor wretch of "my lords" at home? The last survivor of one hundred and thirty-eight, what tale might he not have to tell, had he not looked speechless and dying into the faces of the tribe, more merciful than lords at home, who came up also too late? He turned his face again towards home, whence no help was ever to come. That spot of Arctic beach, with the abandoned, dying, and solitary survivor upon it, should be perpetuated in marble and placed for evermore at the entrance of the Admiralty office. A cartoon of the same subject would not be misplaced in the lobby of the House of Commons.

---

*The Morning Chronicle*, 14th Nov., '59.

For aught Englishmen know, many of the companions of Franklin may yet live. It is not at all certain that a large portion of the hapless band of 105 which abandoned the *Erebus* and *Terror* in April, '48, and attempted to reach Great Fish River,



does not still look for its deliverers. The chances are, no doubt, against it. Cold, fatigue, and famine have, it is probable, destroyed these gallant spirits. There is, however, no evidence that they have been overtaken by such a fate; possibly, some may still survive. M'Clintock has, indeed, dispelled all hope of the return of their brave leader; and of him, save *in memoriam*, we have not to speak any more. But brave and adventurous as he was—a personification of the whole expedition to the general public—the men who, under his command, displayed the same daring, have claims as strong upon the British nation. So long as there is still a belief in the possibility of their existence professed by men who themselves are familiar with the fearful regions, in which they either linger on in ever fainter hope, or have long since given up the struggle; so long the British nation, in whose name they undertook their voyage, is bound in honour not to desist from its attempts to save them. It is true, the nation has repudiated the obligation. When Rae brought back tidings which really only went to induce a belief in the probability

of the death of the whole party, but which did not give the slightest clue to their history, it was assumed that all further search would be in vain, and those who represented the nation declared that nothing more should be done. We were to wear our mourning, and then dismiss the poor creatures from our minds. The injustice and folly of that repudiation, and determination not to meddle more in the matter, have, however, been shown clearly by the discoveries of M'Clintock. The search was not, as we were told, a useless exposure of valuable lives. We have acquired a certainty of Franklin's death; we know where the ships are, and where and how the years which preceded the abandonment were spent. We have learned it at the cost of Lady Franklin.

Repudiation need not, however, be perpetual. Nations may repent as well as individuals, and we ask Englishmen to say that they have erred, to admit that they were deceived into the abandonment of their duty, and to demand from the Government a further search for the crews of the Erebus and Terror.

Such an appeal, we allow, requires for its justification the existence of reasonable grounds, for hoping, either that these members of the Expedition unaccounted for are still alive, or that their fate, however sad it may have been, can be discovered. All these grounds do justify the appeal. Dr. King, who has himself descended Great Fish River—the point to which, be it remembered, Crozier and Fitzjames directed their course—and who is, consequently, well acquainted with the district in which the interest of search would centre, has expressed, in the lecture delivered by him at Brighton the other day, his belief that some of the party may still survive. If they are all dead, some particulars of their fate may be discovered. Now, an opinion of this kind ought not to be neglected. Dr. King, who knows the country, asserts the possibility of the existence of some of the crew in it; and if there is such a possibility, an attempt ought to be made to ascertain the fact. Dr. King also pointed out that it would be most desirable to reach the abandoned ships, the position of which is clearly marked out in the document

found by M'Clintock; and which an expedition, availing itself of the proper season, and directing its attention to the special object, might effect without much difficulty. He thinks that the results of the observations made by Franklin might thus be obtained; and, however that might be, it is much to be wished that the ships should be visited, and as many particulars as possible of the voyage gleaned.

That, however, is a minor consideration; the great point is the fate of the men. Dr. King, who speaks with authority—and his views are shared by other persons of Arctic experience—tells us that some of them may be alive; at all events, that their doom may be discovered. Why, then, should not an expedition to Great Fish River be at once organised?

The cost of another search will be but a trifle; the most vehement Financial Reformer would not, we are confident, oppose such an idea in the Miscellaneous Estimates. Volunteers in plenty will undertake the task; and if brave men are prepared to risk their own lives in a reasonable hope of saving those of their fellow-coun-

trymen, or, at the worst, of being able to perform the last pious offices to their remains, it would be disgraceful to stay them.

Prudence and economy are very good things, but the paltry prudence and petty economy which would neglect the chance of saving human life, because life might be risked and money must be spent in the attempt, are the most hideous vices that can stain a powerful nation.

---

*Dublin University Magazine*, 1 February, '60.

The only man in England who proposed an *effectual* plan for the relief of Franklin, was Dr. Richard King, of Savile-row, who, on the 10th of June, 27th of November, 1847, and February 1848, in letters to the Admiralty, urged the absolute necessity of an expedition in the spring of 1848, to the mouth of the Great Fish River, with which locality he was well acquainted; offering to go himself, in conjunction with any officer the Admiralty might name.

This rational proposal, the adoption of

which would have saved Crozier and Fitzjames, and a large proportion of the 105 survivors, was shelved by referring it to the Arctic Council; who, with the honourable and single exception of Captain Beechey, were unanimous in rejecting it: Dr. King's proposal, doubtless, seeming to them not only erroneous in principle, but premature in point of time; as but few of those supposed to be well informed in Arctic and scientific matters could bring themselves to believe in the possibility of disaster to so well-appointed an Expedition.

It is worth while to place on record some of the opinions given on Dr. King's proposal:—

“*Sir John Richardson.*—With respect to the Great Fish River, he did not think, under any circumstances, Sir John Franklin would attempt that route.

“*Sir James Ross.*—I cannot conceive any position in which The Franklin Expedition could be placed, from which they would make for the Great Fish River.

“*Sir George Back.*—You will be pleased, sir, to impress on my Lords Commissioners,



ier and Fitz-  
n of the 105  
ferring it to  
the honour-  
of Captain  
rejecting it:  
s, seeming to  
principle, but  
as but few  
informed in  
could bring  
possibility of  
an Expedi-

h record some  
r. King's pro-  
with respect to  
id not think,  
John Frank-

conceive any  
hkin Expedi-  
which they  
sh River.  
ill be pleased,  
ommissioners,

that I wholly reject all and every idea of any attempt on the part of Sir John Franklin, to send boats or detachments over the ice to any point of the mainland in the vicinity of the Great Fish River."

Truly, age does not confer experience—neither experience, wisdom. Dr. King was finally silenced by a *polite* note from the Secretary of the Admiralty, informing him that his services were not required, and that it was unnecessary for him to make the professional sacrifices which he appeared to contemplate. Thus vanished the *first* and *only* hope of saving the lives of any of the officers and crews of the Erebus and Terror. Hundreds of lives risked, and thousands of pounds spent, in ill-conceived though ably carried out projects of exploration; and, by a singular fatality, every corner of the Arctic Archipelago was searched except the right one,—and this last corner was finally explored by a private expedition, which has not yet received any public reward for its success. Upon the gallant M'Clintock, the leader of this successful search, honours have been heaped from various quarters. The Uni-

versity of Dublin hastened to enrol his name, *honoris causâ*, among those of her most highly honoured sons; the City of London has conferred upon him her citizens' Freedom; the City of Dublin has presented him with a public address, at a large and most influential meeting of citizens convened by the Lord Mayor; and his native town of Dundalk has shown her sense of the honour conferred upon her by the brave deeds of her son; but, as yet, no public recognition by the Government has taken place of the success of those who brought home to England "the only authentic intelligence" of the fate of Franklin and his brave followers.

---

*Once a Week*, 31st December, '59.

#### A PHASE OF THE ARCTIC MYSTERY.

The details of the expedition sent out by Lady Franklin in the steam yacht *Fox*, shortly will be, if they are not already, before the public.

Sir John Franklin, as we learn, died as

enrol his  
 ose of her  
 ne City of  
 ner citizens'  
 as presented  
 a large and  
 itizens con-  
 d his native  
 ner sense of  
 y the brave  
 t, no public  
 nt has taken  
 who brought  
 r. authentic  
 ranklin and

r, '59.

#### MYSTERY.

sent out by  
 yacht Fox,  
 not already,  
 arn, died as

early as June 11th, 1847. His ships the Erebus and Terror were beset on September 12th, 1846, in lat.  $70^{\circ} 05' N.$ , and long.  $88^{\circ} 23' W.$  On 22nd April, 1848, the ships were abandoned five leagues N.N.W. of Point Victory, King William's Island, where 105 survivors under Captain Crozier landed, and on April 25th deposited in a cairn the records brought home by Captain M'Clintock.

That gallant officer, with Lieutenant Hobson, made a minute search of the whole coast of King William's Island, and on its south shore found death-traces of members of the expedition, at a point exactly opposite that portion of the mainland of North America, whence the relics sent home in 1854, and now in Greenwich Hospital, had been procured, viz., Point Ogle, a cape at the mouth of the Great Fish River, and Montreal Island in its estuary.

It is impossible to rise from the perusal of Captain M'Clintock's journal, without the absolute conviction that the late Sir John Franklin's companions died the victims, less of those perils of their profession which they were naturally prepared to

encounter, than of official apathy, or at least of mistaken judgment.

The following facts, arranged in order of date, are relied on to prove that this representation is correct.

It is to be borne in mind, that King William's Island lies off the west land of North Somerset, and that the silent but terribly convincing testimony of the bleached skeletons on the way, proves that, from the moment of landing on Point Victory, the survivors were struggling in a death-flight for the Great Fish River.

*12th Dec., 1844.*—"My Lords" Commissioners of the Admiralty resolve upon another expedition by sea in search of the North West Passage, and appoint Sir John Franklin to the command.

*20th Feb., 1845.*—A distinguished Arctic traveller and eminent physician, Dr. King, of Savile-row, who, so far back as 1835, had acquired renown as medical officer and second in command of an overland journey in search of Sir John Ross,—hearing of the proposed expedition by sea, and regarding it, to use his own phrase, as a "forlorn hope,"—addresses to the Secretary

of State for the Colonies, Lord Stanley, now the Earl of Derby, a proposal for a land journey by the Great Fish River, to aid the Franklin expedition in its geographical survey.

*5th May, 1845.*—“My Lords” issue their instructions to Sir John Franklin, who sails with the Erebus and Terror.

*26th July, 1845.*—The ships are seen in Baffin Bay, *for the last time.*

*10th June, 1847.*—Dr. King writes to Earl Grey, Secretary of State for the Colonies, “My Lord, one hundred and thirty-eight men are at this moment in imminent danger of perishing by famine;” he regrets that Lord Stanley does not entertain the proposition for a land journey by the Great Fish River, renews his proposal, shows how it can be carried out, assigns the western land of North Somerset as the position of the lost expedition, points out that if Sir John Franklin is to be relieved, it must be in the summer of 1848, and implores permission to render him “the only succour which has the probability of success.”

*25th Nov., 1847.*—Dr. King again ad-

dresses Earl Grey, Lord Stanley's successor in the administration of the Colonial Department: "The last ray of hope has passed that Sir John Franklin by his own exertions can save himself and his one hundred and thirty-seven followers from the death of starvation. I trust, therefore, your Lordship will excuse my calling your attention to my letter of 10th June last, which is acknowledged, but which remains unanswered." Dr. King argues most ably the geographical question, and once more begs to be allowed a place in "the great effort which must be made for the rescue of the one hundred and thirty-eight men who compose the lost expedition."

*8th Dec., 1847.*—Dr. King, for the third time, addresses Earl Grey on the subject of a new expedition, proposed by the Admiralty, to search the coast of North America for Franklin, from the Mackenzie to the Coppermine rivers, with Wollaston land, opposite that coast, in 1848, and Victoria land in the summer of 1849. He also offers to go at once by the Great Fish River to Victoria land, as well as to the western land of North Somerset.

16th Dec., 1847.—Dr. King acknowledges the receipt of a reply from Lord Grey, desiring him to address any application he may desire to make, to “My Lords” of the Admiralty. Dr. King regrets that Earl Grey should have delayed his answer from June to December, because, if anything is to be done, it must be in progress by February. He explains that he is not “soliciting employment,” but “endeavouring to induce Earl Grey to take the necessary measures for saving the lives of one hundred and thirty-eight fellow-creatures;” adding that he does not ask Earl Grey to make good the loss he would sustain by giving up his private practice and five appointments of honour and emolument—a loss which cannot be measured by a money standard, but that he “comes forward again only for the sake of humanity.”

16th Feb., 1848.—Dr. King writes to “My Lords,” repeating fully his arguments as to the western land of North Somerset, and undertaking to do in one summer what has not before been done under two; he also explains how he can do it, and again volunteers to go by the Great Fish River.



*3rd March, 1848.*—Dr. King complains to Mr. H. G. Ward, Secretary to “My Lords,” that he has received no reply to his letter of February 16th; states that March 15th is the latest period at which he should feel justified in starting on this expedition, and requests early information of their Lordships’ decision, as he will have to make arrangements to vacate his professional appointments.

*3rd March, 1848.*—Mr. H. G. Ward is commanded by “My Lords” to acquaint Dr. King that “they have no intention of altering their present arrangements, or of making any others that will require his assistance, or force him to make the sacrifices he appears to contemplate.”

*18th Feb., 1850.*—Dr. King again urges on “My Lords” the overland expedition by the Great Fish River, and is strengthened in his convictions by the unsuccessful results of the various attempts to relieve Franklin by sea.

*28th Feb., 1850.*—“My Lords” must decline the offer of Dr. King’s services.

*19th July, 1854.*—Dr. Rae, a Chief Factor in the service of the Hudson Bay Com-

pany, engaged in completing a survey of the west coast of Boothia, writing from Repulse Bay, reports to "My Lords" that on the 17th April he has met with Esquimaux in Pelly Bay, from whom he gathered, "that in the spring, four winters past (spring, 1850), a party of forty white men were seen travelling southward over the ice. \* \* \* At a later date in the same season, the bodies of thirty were discovered on the continent, and five on an island near it, about a long day's journey N.W. of the Oot-ko-hi-ca-lik." \* The land is, as Dr. Rae states, Point Ogle, and the island Montreal Island, in the Great Fish River.

20th June, 1855.—Mr. James Anderson, a Chief Factor in the service of the Hudson Bay Company, started for the Great Fish River, and returned on 17th September. He found on Montreal Island absolute proofs of the truth of the Esquimaux story, as related to Dr. Rae.

*So lately as 1850, some of Sir John Franklin's party were absolutely alive upon the GREAT FISH RIVER.*

\* Oot-ko-hi-ca-lik is the Esquimaux name for Great Fish River.

We cannot venture to more than offer the above facts to our readers. We dare not trust ourselves to comment on them. Englishmen must decide between Dr. King and the successive Secretaries of State and Admiralty Boards, who disregarded a proposal, by which it is now clear that this remnant might have been saved.

“My Lords” were too official to entertain the right proposal; can they now be touched by the story of an Esquimaux woman who records the fate of the *last Arctic victim* to the “Foul Anchor?” Let them listen:

“One of the lost crew died upon Montreal Island.

“The rest perished on the coast of the mainland.

“The wolves were very thick.

“Only one man was living when their tribe arrived.

“Him it was too late to save.

“He was large and strong, and sat on the sandy beach, his head resting on his hand; and thus he died.”

VOYAGEUR.

ION

e than offer  
We dare  
at on them.  
en Dr. King  
of State and  
arded a pro-  
ar that this  
d.

al to enter-  
they now be  
Esquimaux  
of the *last*  
hor?" Let

upon Mon-

coast of the

ek.

r when their

e.

, and sat on  
sting on his

VOYAGEUR.

# THE FRANKLIN EXPEDITION

FROM

FIRST TO LAST.

BY

DR. KING, M.D.

---

PUBLISHER: JOHN CHURCHILL, NEW BURLINGTON STREET.

---

TABULAR FORM OF CONTENTS.

# THE FRANKLIN EXPEDITION, BY DR. KING, M.D.

LETTER.	DATE.	TITLE OF LETTER.	ADDRESSED.	PAGE.
1	20 Feb. '45.	Offer to go by Great Fish River to W. Land of N. Somerset, to aid The Franklin Expedition in its Geographical Survey.	Lord Stanley, now Earl Derby, Colonial Sec.	5
2	10 June, '47.	Offer to go by Great Fish River to W. Land of N. Somerset, to search for The Franklin Expedition in its difficulty.	Earl Grey, Colonial Sec.	12
3	25 Nov. '47.	"	Earl Grey, Colonial Sec.	20
4	8 Dec. '47.	"	Earl Grey, Colonial Sec.	42
5	16 Feb. '48.	"	Earl of Auckland. Admiralty.	55
6	3 March, '48.	"	Earl of Auckland. Admiralty.	66
7	20 March, '48.	"	Lady Franklin.	69

4	8 Dec. '47.	"	Earl Grey, Colonial Sec.	42
5	10 Feb. '48.	"	Earl of Auckland. Admiralty.	55
6	3 March, '48.	"	Earl of Auckland. Admiralty.	66
7	20 March, '48.	"	Lady Franklin.	69
8	16 Feb. '60.	"	Sir F. T. Baring. Admiralty.	76
9	23 Jan. '56.	Offer to go by Great Fish River to W. Land of N. Somerset, to search for the remains of The Franklin Expedition.	Sir James Graham, Admiralty.	212
10	8 Dec. '56.	Offer to go by Great Fish River to W. Land of N. Somerset, in conjunction with Commander Pim, R.N.	Sir Charles Wood, Admiralty.	225
11	15 Feb. '57.	Offer to go by Great Fish River to search for Twelve Survivors of The Franklin Expedition.	Sir Charles Wood, Admiralty.	237
12	20 Jan. '60.	Above sent to private address of every Member of House of Commons.  Offer to go by Great Fish River to search for The Franklin Expedition.	Duke of Newcastle. Colonial Sec.	255

Had this offer been accepted, 105 lives and Two Millions sterling would have been saved, minus Twenty Thousand Pounds which Dr. King could have claimed as the Parliamentary reward.—end

PRIVATE PARTIES  
DISPATCHED A SERIES OF EXPEDITIONS  
IN SEARCH OF  
THE FRANKLIN EXPEDITION,

AT THREE DIFFERENT PERIODS.  
COST, NOT KNOWN.

<i>First Period.</i>	<i>Second Period.</i>	<i>Third Period.</i>
POLAR SEA EXPEDITION. (Three Vessels) under Lieutenant de Haven, (American). Sir John Ross, Commander Forsyth, (English).	POLAR SEA EXPEDITION. (Two Vessels) under Dr. Kane, (American). Captain Kennedy, (English).	POLAR SEA EXPEDITION. (One Vessel) under Captain McClintock.

RESULTS:

*First and Second Periods*:—nothing. *Third Period*:—evidence of the Wreck of The Franklin Expedition, and that 105 survivors had made for Great Fish River, 25 April, '48.



Captain Kenneby,  
(English).

Commander Forsyth,  
(English).

RESULTS:

*First and Second Periods*;—nothing. *Third Period*;—evidence of the Wreck of The Franklin Expedition, and that 105 survivors had made for Great Fish River, 25 April, '48.

THE GOVERNMENT  
DISPATCHED A SERIES OF EXPEDITIONS

IN SEARCH OF

THE FRANKLIN EXPEDITION,

AT THREE DIFFERENT PERIODS.

COST, TWO MILLIONS.

*First Period.*

POLAR SEA EXPEDITION.  
(Four Vessels)

under  
Sir James Ross  
and  
Captain Moore.

POLAR LAND JOURNEY,  
under

Sir John Richardson, R.N.

*Second Period.*

POLAR SEA EXPEDITION.

(Eight Vessels)

under  
Captain Collinson,  
Captain Austin,  
and

Captain Penny.

*Third Period.*

POLAR SEA EXPEDITION.

(Four Vessels)

under  
Sir Edward Belcher  
and  
Captain Kellett.

POLAR LAND JOURNEY,

under

Mr. Anderson.

RESULTS:

*First Period*;—nothing. *Second Period*;—the fact, and the fact only (for no record was found) of the first wintering of The Franklin Expedition at Beechy Island. *Third Period*;—traces through the Polar Land Journey of The Franklin Expedition having reached Great Fish River.

## OPINIONS OF THE PRESS.

"DR. KING pointed out the locality where the relics of The Franklin Expedition have been found, as a likely spot to find them."—*Spectator*.

"DR. KING is the one man whose unheeded foresight certain information has since completely justified."—*Examiner*.

"DR. KING speaks with authority, and his views are shared with other persons of Arctic experience. He tells us that some of The Franklin Expedition may be alive; at all events, that their doom may be discovered."—*Morning Chronicle*, 14.11.'59.

"Could human foresight more accurately have indicated the time, the place, the nature of the catastrophe, and the means for averting it, than that of Dr. KING, in his offer to search for The Franklin Expedition in '47."—*Naval and Military Gazette*, 5.11.'59.

"Had the Admiralty accepted the offer of DR. KING, those whose bones are bleaching under a Polar Sky, would be alive and at home."—*Star*, 12.1.'60.

"Had Dr. KING been listened to, The Franklin Expedition would have been discovered while yet a numerous living band."—*Morn. Post*, 4.10.'59.

"The discoveries of M'CLINTOCK in '59 confirm Dr. KING's prophecies of 47 to the letter."—*Sun*, 3.10.'59.

"It is impossible not to regret most deeply that Dr. KING was not permitted to go in search of The Franklin Expedition."—*Weekly Times*, 9.10.'59.

"The only man in England who proposed an effectual plan for the relief of Franklin was Dr. KING.—*Dublin University Magazine*, 1. Feb. '60

"Englishmen must decide between DR. KING and the successive Secretaries of State and Admiralty Boards, who disregarded his proposal. Can they be touched by the story of the Esquimaux woman who records the fate of the *Polar Victims to the Foul Anchor? Let them listen—*

"'One of the lost crew died upon Montreal Island.'"

"'The wolves were very thick.'"

"'Him it was too late to save.'"

"'He was large and strong, and sat on the sandy beach, his head resting on his hand; and thus he died.'"—*Once a Week*, 31.12.'59.

"DR. KING, a London Physician, with singular devotion and perseverance, marked in '47, with almost prophetic accuracy, the very spot where The Franklin Expedition must be found."—*A Motion of CHARLES REED, F.S.A. in Court of Common Council, London*, 21.1.'60.

"Had Dr. KING's advice been taken in '47 The Franklin Expedition would have been found living, in the very spot where M'Clintock discovered the skeletons."—*Weekly Dispatch*, 9.10.'59.

"Turn to Dr. KING's Conjectural Map of '45, by which he sustained his views of the position of The Franklin Expedition, and to the subsequent Admiralty Chart of '59, and mark how wonderfully his geographical arguments were proved true by the vouchers of the Admiralty itself."—*Sun*, 3. Oct. '59,

## SIR JOHN FRANKLIN'S ILL-FATED EXPEDITION.

### LAMENT OF THE LAST MAN ON HIS WAY TO GREAT FISH RIVER. \*

#### I.

They have fallen, one by one ;  
 The last, but one, to-day—  
 God ! am I left, alone,  
 To track this weary way ;  
 My weary way to the River,  
 The haven where I would be ?  
 But, alas ! heart-struck I shiver—  
 I can never attain the sea !  
 I am touching his lifeless head,  
 A waif on this desolate shore ;  
 I am kissing the last of the dead—  
 Shall I see man's face no more ?

Cold, cold, cold :  
 But mine hour is not yet told !

#### II.

In mine ear the terrible rush,  
 The thud'ring rush of the floe ;  
 And the shriek of herribs in the grinding crush,  
 And the good ship in her throe.  
 In mine heart, their mute despair,  
 And the groans of our wailing knell,  
 As the death-call swoop'd thro' the pitiless air,  
 And the pale men droop'd and fell.  
 Where they fell, they lay ;  
 Not a knee rose more to the light ;  
 The reeling and shrunken clay  
 Sank at once into icy night !

Cold, cold, cold :  
 And mine hour as yet untold !

#### III.

Mine eyelids burn ; congeals  
 My brain within its cell ;  
 And the scalding tear-drop steals  
 From an overflowing well ;  
 For I dream of fond hearts at home,  
 I think of the brave that are gone ;  
 As I gaze at this star-lit dome,  
 And stagger from stone to stone.  
 We were two but yesternight ;  
 And, faint, to this welcome sod  
 I've crawl'd, till he's out of sight—  
 And there's no one near but God !

Cold, cold, cold :  
 And mine hour is nearly t

#### IV.

When they come, for come they will,  
 Nor search this coast in vain,  
 They will find us sleeping still,  
 On its lone unfriendly plain ;  
 But none shall ever know,  
 Till the Great Day comes at last,  
 Our griefs in these realms of snow,  
 And the horrors of the Past !  
 For I sink on this fatal beach ;  
 I have pray'd with my latest breath  
 And my struggles will only reach  
 The River of Life, in Death !

Cold, cold, icy cold :  
 And mine own last hour is t

Edenhall Vicarage, Sept. 26.

B.

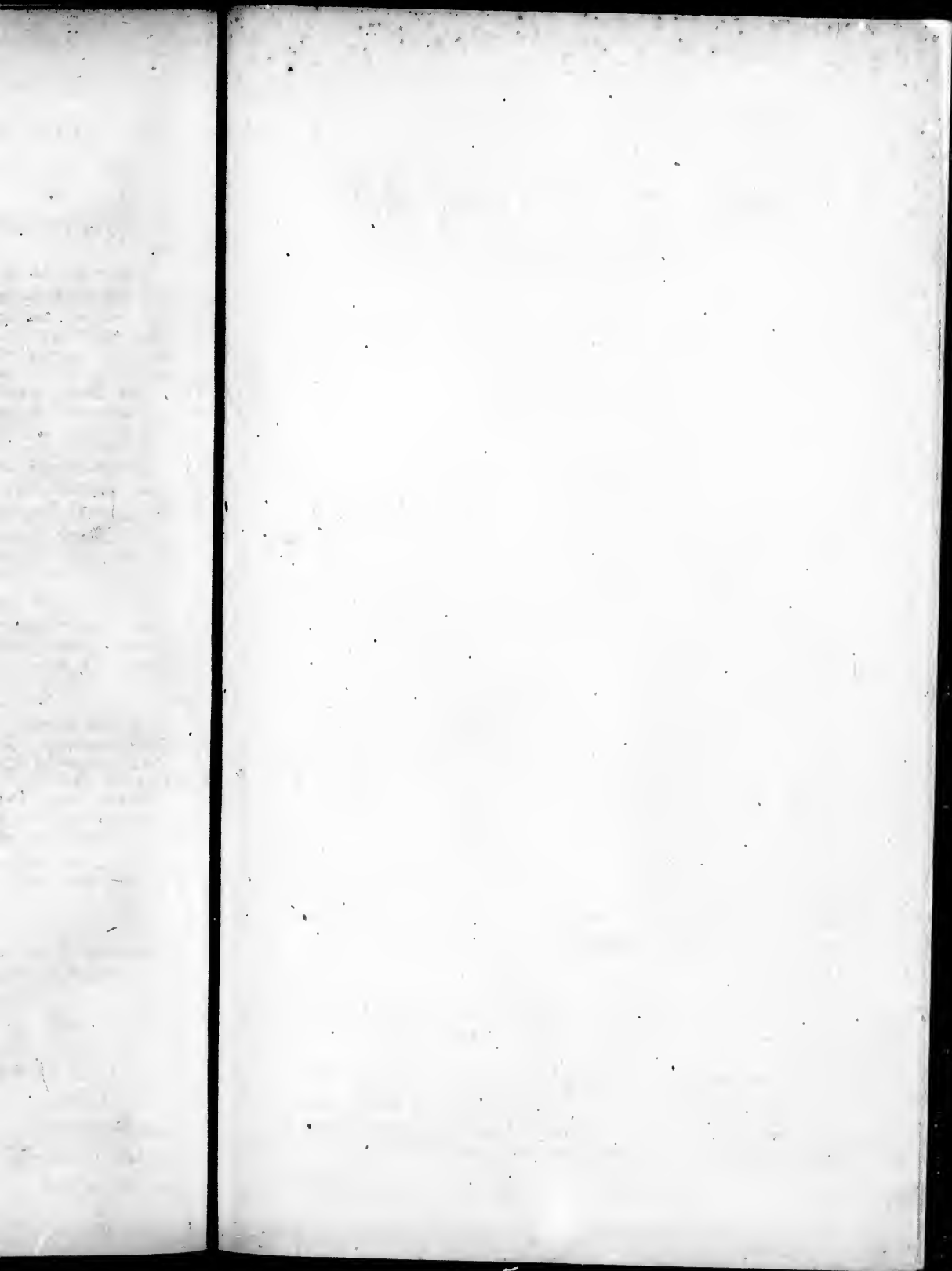
\* The writer assumed the last man had died, this is questioned  
 by

CAPTAIN SIR EDWARD BELCHER, R.N.  
 CAPTAIN COLLINSON, R.N.  
 DR. KING, M.D.

CAPTAIN PARKER SNOW.  
 CAPTAIN KENNEDY.  
 CAPTAIN BEDFORD PIM, R.N.

[Faint, illegible text, possibly bleed-through from the reverse side of the page]

✓



# WORKS BY DR KING, M.D.

PUBLISHED.

Price 4s.

## THE CHIEF CAUSE OF MORTALITY IN STILL-BORN CHILDREN.

Churchill, New Burlington Street

“ The author of the present essay has taken up a subject which possesses much interest in a physiological point of view, and one which in its consideration he can derive but little assistance from the labours of others. It is evident that he has had opportunities of making himself acquainted with the subject on which he writes, and that he has carefully observed those phenomena which he attempts to elucidate. His monograph, therefore, is entitled to the respectful consideration of his professional brethren. For our own part we believe there is a great deal of truth in the author's statement.”—*Medical Times*.

“ The monograph under notice is an inquiry into the particular causes of still-birth, by one who has especially cultivated the obstetrical branch of medicine. Dr. King believes the wrong method of treatment has been frequently adopted where the infant's life has been endangered during birth. It is right that his view should be fairly canvassed, and his arguments weighed, for, upon the whole, his book promises to throw new light upon our mode of practice.”—*Lancet*.

“ The causes of death in still-births, with the means of preserving the infant's life, have been made the subject of an ingenious brochure by Dr. King. The arguments upon which the author founds his opinion are selected with judgment, and the work is altogether worthy of the best attention of the obstetrical practitioner.”—*Abstract of the Medical Sciences, by Dr. Ranking*.

“ An ingenious little brochure, the object of which is to prove that death does not result from cerebral congestion, but from a contrary condition—not from asphyxia, but from syncope.”—*Dublin Journal of Medicine*.

“ It tends to prove a revolutionary era in the established usages of the practice of midwifery.”—*Medico-Chirurgical Review*.

“ This work is devoted to an important point in the practice of obstetricity; and we recommend its attentive perusal to all persons engaged in medical practice.”—*Athenæum*.

M.D.

WORKS BY D<sup>R</sup> KING, M.D.

---

Preparing for Publication.

---

*Price 10s.*

NARRATIVE OF A JOURNEY  
DOWN  
GREAT FISH RIVER.

---

SECOND EDITION, ILLUSTRATED.

1 Vol. 8vo.

UNIFORM WITH PARRY, FRANKLIN, AND SIMPSON.

---

Churchill, New Burlington Street.

---

As a limited number of Copies only will be published, Orders should be immediately sent to the Publisher. The First Edition "ran out" in less than six weeks.

---

*Price 10s.*

HISTORY OF THE ESQUIMAUX.

ILLUSTRATED.

1 Vol. 12mo.

---

Churchill, New Burlington Street.

---

It is printed, but not published, in the "Journal of The Ethnological Society;" and is published in the French and German languages.



